

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00847497 5



THE  
QUEEN'S REGULATIONS AND ORDERS  
FOR THE  
CANADIAN ARMY

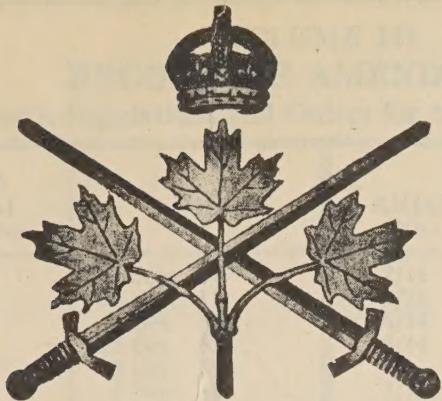
VOLUME III

(FINANCIAL)



Gov. Doc  
Can  
N

Canada. National Defence, Dept.  
of



THE  
QUEEN'S REGULATIONS  
AND ORDERS  
FOR THE  
CANADIAN ARMY

---

VOLUME III  
(Financial)

*(As amended by Amendment Lists 1 to 12)*

Issued under the authority of the National Defence Act

---

EDMOND CLOUTIER, C.M.G., O.A., D.S.P.  
QUEEN'S PRINTER AND CONTROLLER OF STATIONERY  
OTTAWA, 1954.



611670  
4.7.55

III. 333.107

(Volume 1)

(2nd and subsequent editions of books in v.)

For cataloguing, binding, or to ascertain the value of any book

**VOLUME III**  
**RECORD OF AMENDMENTS**  
 Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army

AN/AL No.	CAO 225-41 Issue No.	Date	AN/AL No.	CAO 225-41 Issue No.	Date
1/1	248/51	17 Sep. 51	2/14	372/54	1 Feb. 54
2/1	249/51	24 Sep. 51	3/14	376/54	1 Mar. 54
3/1	250/51	1 Oct. 51	4/14	377/54	8 Mar. 54
4/1	252/51	15 Oct. 51	6/14	378/54	15 Mar. 54
5/1	253/51	22 Oct. 51			
6/1	255/51	5 Nov. 51	3/15	386/54	10 May 54
7/1	256/51	12 Nov. 51	4/15	387/54	17 May 54
9/1	259/51	3 Dec. 51			
			1/16	389/54	31 May 54
2/2	263/51	31 Dec. 51	3/16	391/54	14 Jun. 54
3/2	264/52	7 Jan. 52	7/16	394/54	5 Jul. 54
4/2	266/52	21 Jan. 52	8/16	395/54	12 Jul. 54
5/2	268/52	4 Feb. 52			
			1/17	398/54	2 Aug. 54
1/3	272/52	3 Mar. 52	3/17	399/54	9 Aug. 54
3/3	281/52	5 May 52			
4/3	283/52	19 May 52	2/18	406/54	27 Sept. 54
5/3	283/52	19 May 52			
6/3	283/52	19 May 52	3/19	417/54	13 Dec. 54
8/3	284/52	26 May 52	5/19	419/54	27 Dec. 54
			6/19	422/55	17 Jan. 55
2/4	285/52	2 Jun. 52			
3/4	288/52	23 Jun. 52	2/20	425/55	7 Feb. 55
5/4	291/52	14 Jul. 52	4/20	428/55	28 Feb. 55
7/4	292/52	21 Jul. 52	2/21	432/55	28 Mar. 55
9/4	292/52	21 Jul. 52	4/21	436/55	25 Apr. 55
11/4	297/52	25 Aug. 52			
			3/22	444/55	20 Jun. 55
2/5	299/52	8 Sep. 52	4/22	445/55	27 Jun. 55
5/5	302/52	29 Sep. 52			
			1/24	457/55	19 Sep. 55
1/6	305/52	20 Oct. 52	5/24	463/55	31 Oct. 55
4/6	308/52	10 Nov. 52	6/24	465/55	14 Nov. 55
1/7	311/52	17 Nov. 52	3/25	473/56	9 Jan. 56
			4/25	474/56	16 Jan. 56
2/8	320/53	2 Feb. 53			
5/8	323/53	23 Feb. 53	1/28	494/56	4 Jun. 56
6/8	325/53	9 Mar. 53	4/28	500/56	16 Jul. 56
1/9	326/53	16 Mar. 53	2/29	504/56	13 Aug. 56
2/9	327/53	23 Mar. 53	3/29	506/56	27 Aug. 56
5/9	330/53	13 April 53	4/29	507/56	3 Sep. 56
7/9	333/53	4 May 53	5/29	508/56	10 Sep. 56
9/9	334/53	11 May 53			
			1/30	511/56	1 Oct. 56
			2/30	512/56	8 Oct. 56
1/10	337/53	1 Jun. 53	3/30	513/56	15 Oct. 56
3/10	338/53	8 Jun. 53	4/30	514/56	22 Oct. 56
4/10	339/53	15 Jun. 53			
6/10	342/53	6 Jul. 53	1/32	528/57	6 Mar. 57
			3/32	530/57	8 Mar. 57
2/11	345/53	27 Jul. 53	5/32	533/57	4 Mar. 57
3/11	347/53	10 Aug. 53			
6/11	349/53	24 Aug. 53	1/33	541/57	29 Apr. 57
7/11	350/53	31 Aug. 53	2/34	553/57	22 Jul. 57
1/12	353/53	21 Sep. 53	1/35	555/57	5 Aug. 57
2/12	355/53	5 Oct. 53	2/35	558/57	26 Aug. 57
3/12	358/53	26 Oct. 53			
6/12	361/53	16 Nov. 53	1/37	572/57	2 Dec. 57
			2/37	575/57	23 Dec. 57
2/13	366/53	21 Dec. 53			
4/13	369/54	11 Jan. 54	3/37		

**VOLUME III**  
**RECORD OF AMENDMENTS**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## VOLUME III

CHAPTER	TITLE	ARTICLES
201	<b>Duties and Responsibilities of Paymasters</b> .....	201.01-201.99
202	<b>Cash Accounts and Banking Arrangements</b> .....	202.01-202.99
203	<b>Financial Benefits Generally</b> — Section 1—Issue and Computation of Financial Benefits..... Section 2—Special Ranks and Categories.....	203.01-203.19 203.20-203.99
204	<b>Pay of Officers and Men</b> — Section 1—Pay Generally..... Section 2—Pay of Officers..... Section 3—Pay of Men.....	204.01-204.19 204.20-204.29 204.30-204.99
205	<b>Allowances for Officers and Men</b> — Section 1—Subsistence, Quarters, and Ration Allowances..... Section 2—Marriage, Separated Family's, and Maintenance Allowances..... Section 3—Risk, Responsibility, Aircrew, and Diving Allowances..... Section 4—Special Allowances..... Section 5—Outfit, Clothing, and Kit Allowances..... Section 6—(Reserved—Navy)..... Section 7—Payments to Dependents of Personnel Deceased or Missing.....	205.01-205.19 205.20-205.29 205.30-205.39 205.40-205.49 205.50-205.59 205.60-205.69 205.70-205.99
206	<b>Pension Deductions, Contributions, and Deferred Pay</b> — Section 1—Pension Deductions and Contributions..... Section 2—Deferred Pay—Officers Serving for Fixed Periods.	206.01-206.19 206.20-206.99
207	<b>Assignments and Remittances</b> — Section 1—Assignments..... Section 2—Remittances.....	207.01-207.19 207.20-207.99
208	<b>Fines, Forfeitures, and Deductions</b> — Section 1—General..... Section 2—Fines..... Section 3—Forfeitures..... Section 4—Deductions.....	208.01-208.19 208.20-208.29 208.30-208.39 208.40-208.99
209	<b>Transportation and Travelling Entitlements</b> — Section 1—General..... Section 2—Transportation and Accommodation..... Section 3—Travelling Allowances..... Section 4—Incidental Travelling Expenses..... Section 5—Transportation on Leave..... Section 6—Entitlement at Time of Enrolment..... Section 7—Personnel on Release..... Section 8—Movement of Dependents, Furniture and Effects.	209.01-209.19 209.20-209.29 209.30-209.39 209.40-209.49 209.50-209.59 209.60-209.69 209.70-209.79 209.80-209.99

CHAPTER	TITLE	ARTICLES
210	<b><i>Miscellaneous Entitlements, Allowances, and Grants—</i></b>	
	Section 1—Compensation for Loss of or Damage to Personal Property.....	210.01-210.19
	Section 2—Funeral and Burial Expenses.....	210.20-210.29
	Section 3—Grants.....	210.30-210.39
	Section 4—Unit Allowances—Reserve Force and Officers' Training Corps.....	210.40-210.49
	Section 5—Professional Fees and Expenses—Reserves.....	210.50-210.59
	Section 6—Professional Fees and Expenses—Civilians.....	210.60-210.69
	Section 7—Miscellaneous Entitlements.....	210.70-210.99
211-220	(Not Allocated)	
221	<b><i>Members of the Reserves and Air Cadets—</i></b>	
	<b><i>Financial Arrangements</i></b> (Reserved—Air Force)	
222	<b><i>Accounting for Public Rations</i></b> (Reserved—Air Force)	
223	<b><i>Inter-Service, Inter-Departmental and Inter-Governmental Financial Arrangements</i></b> (Reserved—Air Force)	
224-230	(Not Allocated)	
231	<b><i>Public Revenue</i></b> (Reserved—Air Force)	
232-249	(Not Allocated)	
250	<b><i>Mess and Institute Accounting</i></b> (Reserved—Air Force)	
251-299	(Not Allocated)	

**APPENDICES**XXI    ***The Defence Services Pension Act and Regulations***

XXII (Deleted — 1 Jul 59)

XXIII to XXX (Not Allocated)

**INDEX**

## DUTIES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF PAYMASTERS

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in this chapter.)*

### **201.01—DIRECTOR OF PAY SERVICES**

- (1) The Director of Pay Services shall be responsible to the Adjutant-General for all matters relating to pay and allowances and non-public funds accounting for the army and the administration of the pay services of the army.
- (2) In particular, the Director of Pay Services shall be responsible for the following matters:
  - (a) advice to other branches of the army on matters affecting pay and allowances;
  - (b) settlement of questions regarding pay and allowances and making decisions as to the proper rates under the regulations;
  - (c) consideration of proposals for amendments to regulations relating to pay and allowances;
  - (d) compilation of regulations relating to pay and allowances and amendments thereto;
  - (e) non-public funds accounting;
  - (f) accounting for civilian pay; and
  - (g) such additional duties as may be assigned to him by the Adjutant-General.
- (3) The Director of Pay Services shall maintain liaison with:
  - (a) the Deputy Minister's office to ensure that the Deputy Minister is kept fully informed on all matters of policy relating to pay and allowances and accounting for non-public funds and civilian pay;
  - (b) the accounting services of the navy and air force; and
  - (c) Treasury officials, the Auditor General, the Deputy Minister of National Revenue (Taxation), and other government departments on routine matters.

(C)

### **201.02—COMMAND PAYMASTERS**

- (1) A command paymaster shall be appointed to the headquarters of every command. He shall be responsible through the officer commanding the command to the Director of Pay Services for all pay services required to be performed by area and unit paymasters within the command.
- (2) The command paymaster shall advise the officer commanding the command on all pay matters affecting the command and shall bring to his attention any irregularities which may come to his notice regarding pay or other financial matters under his jurisdiction.
- (3) The command paymaster shall:
  - (a) inspect or arrange for the inspection of the accounts of paymasters of units in the command at the times and in the manner prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff;

**201.02—COMMAND PAYMASTERS (Cont'd)**

- (b) at the time of any inspection carried out under (a) of this paragraph, verify
  - (i) the cash on hand, and
  - (ii) the balance in all public funds bank accounts; and
- (c) upon completion of each inspection prescribed in (a) of this paragraph, submit a written report as to the result of the inspection to the Director of Pay Services.

(4) A command paymaster may, with regard to procedure pertaining to pay, allowances, accounts, and financial matters generally, communicate direct with the Director of Pay Services.

(C)

**201.03—AREA PAYMASTERS**

(1) An area paymaster shall be appointed to the headquarters of every area. He shall be responsible through the area commander to the command paymaster of the command in which the area is located for all pay services required to be performed by paymasters within the area.

(2) The area paymaster shall advise the area commander on all pay matters affecting the area.

(3) The area paymaster shall, under the direction of the command paymaster, inspect or arrange for the inspection of the accounts of all paymasters of units in the area and in so doing he shall ensure that the provisions of article 201.02 (3) (b) and (c) are complied with.

(4) An area paymaster may, with regard to procedure pertaining to pay, allowances, accounts, and financial matters generally, communicate direct with the command paymaster.

(C)

**201.04—UNIT PAYMASTERS**

(1) The unit paymaster shall be responsible to the commanding officer for the efficiency of the pay services at the unit including the maintenance of pay accounts of any officer or man on strength of or attached to the unit for pay accounting purposes.

(2) In particular the unit paymaster shall:

- (a) advise the commanding officer on all financial and accounting matters affecting the unit; and
- (b) immediately bring to the attention of the commanding officer any irregularity, serious delay, or oversight affecting the pay services of the unit.

(3) The unit paymaster shall be responsible for the receipt, custody and disbursement of all public funds at the unit and for all accounting action in connection with those public funds.

(4) Except where otherwise specifically prescribed, the unit paymaster shall personally pay to the officers and men on the strength of his unit the pay and allowances to which they are entitled.

**201.04—UNIT PAYMASTERS—(Cont'd)**

(5) Delegation of duties by the unit paymaster to assistant paymasters or to any members of the pay services shall in no way relieve the unit paymaster of his general responsibility under (1) of this article.

(6) The unit paymaster may, with regard to procedure pertaining to pay, allowances, accounts, and financial matters generally, communicate direct with the command or area paymaster, as applicable.

(C)

**201.05—FINANCIAL RESPONSIBILITIES OF PAYMASTERS**

(1) A paymaster shall be responsible for the custody, control, and accounting of funds entrusted to him.

(2) A paymaster shall be held personally responsible for any payment made by him or by his direction contrary to regulations, or otherwise without authorization, or through error by himself or his subordinates. He shall be required to seek from the payee recovery of the amount of any overpayment.

(3) When a paymaster has been held liable for an overpayment and has made good the loss he shall be entitled to be reimbursed to the extent to which recovery has been made.

(4) A paymaster shall not accept personal funds for safekeeping.

(5) A paymaster shall not directly or indirectly derive any pecuniary advantage from his position beyond his authorized pay and allowances. He shall not lend, exchange, or otherwise apply public funds for any purpose or in any manner not authorized by proper authority and, in particular, he shall not cash personal cheques.

(G)

**201.06—WHEN PAYMASTER UNFIT, INCAPACITATED, OR RELIEVED OF DUTIES**

When a paymaster dies, becomes incapacitated or is relieved of his appointment for any cause whatever, his accounts and cash shall, in accordance with any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, be transferred, under the direction of the command or area paymaster, to the paymaster taking over his duties.

(C)

**201.07—RELATIONSHIP OF PAYMASTERS TO COMMANDING OFFICERS**

(1) A commanding officer shall ensure that:

- (a) the paymaster is kept informed of all matters arising at the unit of a financial nature which relate to or may affect, immediately or in the future, the proper performance of the paymaster's duties;
- (b) proper facilities are provided for the conduct of the duties of the pay services; and
- (c) in the allocation of unit duties, due regard is given to the necessity of allowing pay personnel to perform their duties without undue interruption.

**201.07—RELATIONSHIP OF PAYMASTERS TO COMMANDING OFFICERS—  
(Cont'd)**

(2) (a) If a paymaster is requested by the commanding officer to make a payment, or accept a charge or credit, which in the opinion of the paymaster is not authorized by these Regulations or is otherwise improper, he shall, before making the payment or accepting the charge or credit, submit to the commanding officer a written statement of his objections to carrying out the request. If the commanding officer does not accept the objections of the paymaster, he shall refer the matter to the officer commanding the command or area commander, attaching a copy of the written objections of the paymaster. Where an area commander does not sustain the objection of the paymaster, he shall refer the matter in writing to the officer commanding the command. If, after consultation with the command paymaster, the officer commanding the command does not sustain the objections of the paymaster, the matter shall be referred in writing to Army Headquarters for a decision.

(b) Pending receipt of directions from Army Headquarters as required in (a) of this paragraph, the proposed payment or acceptance of the charge or credit shall be deferred, except in a case of emergency, in which case the commanding officer, the officer commanding the command or the area commander may order in writing that the payment shall be made or the charge or credit accepted.

(c) In the event of any improper disbursement being made under the provisions of this paragraph, the personal responsibility attaching to a paymaster who orders disbursement of public funds shall attach to the officer making the order.

(3) Every paymaster shall, through the command paymaster, be subject in the performance of his duties to the general control and direction of the Director of Pay Services, but nothing in this paragraph shall be construed as limiting the disciplinary control of the commanding officer over the paymaster at his unit.

(C)

**201.08—RESPONSIBILITY FOR DEBIT AND CREDIT BALANCES IN PAY ACCOUNTS**

(1) When an officer or man has been released and his pay account shows a debit or credit balance, the paymaster shall take all possible steps to recover the debit balance or effect payment of the credit balance.

(2) If the paymaster is unable to effect payment of a credit balance under (1) of this article, he shall report the matter through the usual channels to Army Headquarters. On receipt of such report, the Director of Pay Services may pass the credit balance to "suspense".

(3) If the paymaster is unable to recover a debit balance under (1) of this article, he shall make application through the usual channels to Army Headquarters for recovery of the debit balance from:

(a) any benefit which may be payable under the *Defence Services Pension Continuation Act* or the *Canadian Forces Superannuation Act*; or (24 Jul 61)

(b) any sum payable under

(i) article 206.21 (Deferred Pay and Gratuity on Completion of Service for Fixed Periods), or

(ii) article 206.22 (Deferred Pay or Gratuity on Termination of Service Prior to Completion of Service for Fixed Periods).

**201.08—RESPONSIBILITY FOR DEBIT AND CREDIT BALANCES IN PAY ACCOUNTS (Cont'd)**

(4) Where the whole or any part of a debit balance cannot be recovered as prescribed in (1) and (3) of this article, the Director of Pay Services shall refer the matter to the Judge Advocate General.

(5) Where in the opinion of the Judge Advocate General or the Department of Justice, the Crown has a legally enforceable claim in respect of the debit balance, the Judge Advocate General shall initiate claims action.

(6) Where in the opinion of the Judge Advocate General or the Department of Justice the Crown does not have a legally enforceable claim for the debit balance, it shall, subject to the concurrence of the Minister, be held in "suspense".

(7) When it is reported that a debit balance exists as a result of previous service in the Canadian Forces, the amount of such debit balance shall be recovered forthwith from the pay and allowances of the officer or man concerned.

(G) (PC 1958-13/1249 of 11 Sep 58) (HQ 4230-201-08)

(1 Jun 58)

**(201.09 TO 201.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**



## CHAPTER 202

### CASH ACCOUNTS AND BANKING ARRANGEMENTS

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in this chapter.)*

#### 202.01—MAINTENANCE OF CASH ACCOUNTS

- (1) A paymaster shall maintain proper records of all receipts and disbursements of public funds for which he is responsible in the manner prescribed in orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.
- (2) A paymaster shall immediately report to his commanding officer any shortage or surplus of public funds. The commanding officer on receiving the report shall notify the officer commanding the command for the information of the command paymaster.

(G)

#### 202.02—PUBLIC FUNDS BANK ACCOUNTS

- (1) When banking facilities are available, a paymaster shall deposit public funds for which he is responsible in a chartered bank, the use of which has been approved by the Department of Finance for this purpose.
- (2) The authority of the Department of Finance to open a public funds bank account shall be obtained by the Director of Pay Services through the Chief Treasury Officer, Department of National Defence, upon receipt of a request from the command paymaster. The request shall embody the recommendation of the unit paymaster respecting the bank to be used.
- (3) The paymaster shall open and maintain the account in his official capacity under the designation of "Paymaster, ..... (Unit)". At the time the account is opened, he shall obtain from the bank and forward to the command paymaster the following undertaking:

"The account maintained under the designation of "Paymaster, ..... (Unit)" is held by this bank as money belonging to the Department of National Defence, and the bank will at all times comply with any directions which may be given to the bank by the Director of Pay Services, the Chief Treasury Officer, Department of National Defence, the command paymaster, ..... the area paymaster ..... or the District Treasury Officer, ..... notwithstanding that these directions may be in conflict with those of the paymaster who is the authorized signing officer of the aforementioned account".

(28 Aug 53)

- (4) A paymaster shall not deposit personal funds in any public funds bank account or use public funds for personal transactions.
- (5) A paymaster, in making withdrawals of cash from a public funds bank account, shall not withdraw cash in excess of immediate requirements or retain at the unit cash in excess of the current requirements.

(G)

AL 12

**202.03—SECURITY OF PUBLIC FUNDS**

The commanding officer shall, in accordance with any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, ensure that:

- (a) safes or other adequate depositories are provided for the safeguarding of all public funds at his unit;
- (b) an adequate guard is provided for safeguarding public funds in transit to and from a bank; and
- (c) all reasonable protection, whether by a guard or otherwise, is provided for buildings at the unit in which the funds are kept.

(G)

**202.04—REQUISITIONING OF PUBLIC FUNDS**

- (1) The paymaster shall requisition funds, not in excess of anticipated requirements, for the issue of pay and allowances.
- (2) The command or area paymaster shall maintain a record of advances made to paymasters and shall ensure that such advances are not in excess of anticipated requirements.

(G)

**(202.05 TO 202.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

## CHAPTER 203

# FINANCIAL BENEFITS — GENERALLY

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in this chapter.)*

## Section 1—Issue and Computation of Financial Benefits

### 203.01—COMMENCEMENT OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, entitlement to pay in accordance with these Regulations shall commence, in the case of an officer or man of the:

- (a) Active Force, on the date of his enrolment in or transfer to the Active Force; or
- (b) Reserves, on the date he commences to perform Continuous Army Duty, Special Duty or Camp Training.

(2) An officer on enrolment in the Active Force or on transfer from the Reserves to the Active Force shall not be entitled to pay for any period prior to the date on which he actually reports for duty.

(3) Entitlement of an officer or man to an allowance shall commence on the date he becomes eligible for the allowance under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations.

*(For pay of Reserves when performing Local Training, see article 204.04.)*

(G)

### 203.02—CESSATION OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES

Except in the case of an officer or man who dies or is officially reported missing (see article 204.03—“Pay—Personnel Deceased or Missing”), entitlement to pay and allowances in accordance with these Regulations shall cease at the end of the day on which:

- (a) in the case of an officer or man of the Active Force, he is released or is transferred from the Active Force; or
- (b) in the case of an officer or man of the Reserves, he ceases to perform Continuous Army Duty, Special Duty or Camp Training.

*(For pay of Reserves when performing Local Training, see article 204.04.)*

(G)

### 203.03—ISSUE OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES

(1) Except as prescribed in (2), (3) and (6) of this article, pay and allowances shall be issued in arrears to an officer or man. Subject to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, payment shall be made on the fifteenth and last days of each month, except that when the fifteenth or the last day of the month is not a full banking day, pay and allowances may be issued on the next preceding full banking day.

(2) When an officer or man proceeds on leave or on posting he may be paid:

- (a) earned pay and allowances up to and including the date of the commencement of the leave or the effective date of the posting; and
- (b) pay and allowances in advance for the period of the leave or for a period subsequent to the effective date of the posting not exceeding one month in either case.

**203.03—ISSUE OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES (Cont'd)**

(3) An officer or man, other than one proceeding on leave or posting, may, in exceptional circumstances and with the prior approval of the commanding officer, be paid his earned pay and allowances at a time other than as prescribed in (1) of this article.

(4) Except as prescribed in any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, the accumulation of credit balances in pay accounts shall not be permitted.

(5) The paymaster shall, if so requested in writing by an officer or man, transmit the officer's or man's pay and allowances for deposit to the credit of the officer or man in a chartered bank or trust company.

(6) (a) When an officer or man is granted compassionate leave under article 16.17 (Compassionate Leave), and transportation at public expense is not authorized under article 209.51 (Transportation When Proceeding on Compassionate Leave) he may, with the approval of his commanding officer, be paid an advance of unearned pay and allowances in an amount not exceeding the cost of transportation to and return from the place to which he has been authorized to proceed on leave.

(b) An advance made to an officer or man under (a) of this paragraph shall be charged to his pay account and shall, except as provided in (c) of this paragraph, be recovered in equal monthly instalments over a period not exceeding six months.

(c) In exceptional circumstances, the Minister may extend the period of recovery prescribed in (b) of this paragraph. (17 Sep 53)

(7) When an officer or man is serving outside Canada the issue of pay and allowances shall be made in the currency prescribed by the Minister and concurred in by the Minister of Finance. (29 Apr 54)

(8) Notwithstanding anything contained in this article, the Minister may authorize the restriction of cash payments to officers and men serving outside Canada. (2 Sep 53)

(For advances of pay and allowances when forfeiture or deduction imposed, see article 208.04.)

(G)

**203.04—OVERPAYMENTS AND LOSSES**

(1) Every officer and man shall acquaint himself with the rates of pay, allowances and other financial benefits to which he may be entitled, and the conditions governing their issue.

(2) If an officer or man accepts a payment or payments in excess of the proper amount due to him, he shall report the overpayment to the paymaster of the unit at which he is serving and shall refund the amount of the overpayment.

(3) Refund of the amount of an overpayment shall normally be made by the officer or man either in one sum or by monthly deductions in his pay account during a period of not more than six months in amounts not less than the monthly rate at which the overpayment was made. In exceptional circumstances, the Minister may extend the period of recovery and authorize a lesser rate of repayment.

(4) An officer or man who discovers any loss of public funds or any deficiency in a public funds account shall immediately report the loss or deficiency to the commanding officer of the unit concerned. The commanding officer shall immediately notify the officer commanding the command for the information of the command paymaster. (For provisions governing a board of inquiry in these circumstances, see article 21.71 — "Loss of or Damage to Public Property".)

(G)

**203.05—DELAY IN SUBMISSION OF CLAIMS**

(1) Any sum of money payable under these Regulations which has not been claimed within a period of twelve months from the date on which it might have been claimed shall be forfeited, except when:

(a) the circumstances disclose sufficient reason for the delay in submitting the claim; and

(b) the payment is approved by the Minister.

(2) The provisions of (1) of this article shall not apply to any unpaid balance of pay and allowances remaining in the pay account of an officer or man.

(G)

## 203.06—COMPUTATION OF ENTITLEMENTS AND FORFEITURES ON A DAILY OR MONTHLY BASIS

(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this article, for the purpose of computing entitlements to and forfeitures of pay, allowances and other financial benefits:

- (a) where a monthly rate is prescribed, the daily rate shall be one-thirtieth of the monthly rate; and
- (b) where an annual rate is prescribed, the monthly rate shall be one-twelfth of the annual rate and the daily rate shall be one-thirtieth of the monthly rate so determined.

(2) Entitlement to pay and allowances for any calendar month shall not exceed the prescribed monthly rate of such pay and allowances.

(3) When pay and allowances are forfeited for a full calendar month, the amount forfeited for that month shall not exceed the prescribed monthly rate of such pay and allowances.

(G)

## 203.07—PAYMENTS ON BEHALF OF PERSONNEL MENTALLY OR PHYSICALLY INCAPACITATED

(1) When an officer or man in receipt of Marriage Allowance, or when a man who would be eligible for that allowance, if he were of the required age, is certified by a service medical officer or a medical officer of the Department of Veterans Affairs to be mentally or physically incapacitated, the Minister may authorize a monthly payment calculated in accordance with (2) of this article to:

- (a) his wife; or
- (b) if Marriage Allowance is in issue or would be payable in respect of a dependent child or children, the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child or children.

(1 Jul 59)

(2) The amount of the monthly payment shall be equal to the total, at the rate prescribed in these regulations for the rank and status of the officer or man, of:

- (a) fifteen days' pay;
- (b) Marriage Allowance, if in issue, at the rate prescribed in the table to article 205.21; and
- (c) Separated Family's Allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank and status in the table to article 205.26;

reduced by

- (i) if Marriage Allowance is in issue, the amount of any supporting assignment in effect, or
- (ii) if Marriage Allowance is not in issue, the amount of any assignment to, or available to, the wife or person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child or children.

(1 Jul 59)

(3) When an officer or man is certified by a service medical officer or a medical officer of the Department of Veterans Affairs to be mentally or physically incapacitated and he is confined to a hospital or other institution, any charge for comforts supplied to him from canteens operated by that hospital or institution shall be paid on his behalf.

(4) The Minister may authorize payment of any credit balance remaining in the pay account of a mentally incapacitated officer or man to that person who, by the law of the province of Canada where the officer or man is detained, is entitled to receive moneys on behalf of the officer or man.

(5) Payments under this article shall be charged to the officer's or man's pay account and, except as prescribed in (4) of this article, shall be made only in respect of the period during which it is certified that he is mentally or physically incapacitated.

(17 Dec 58)

(G)

(28 Oct 53)

## (203.08: RESERVED—NAVY)

**203.09—AUTHORITY TO ADJUST PAY ACCOUNTS**

The pay account of an officer or man shall be adjusted to reflect the commencement and cessation of, or changes in, entitlements to pay and allowances in accordance with such form of notification of casualties as is prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

(15 Oct 51)

**203.10—ISSUE OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES TO MEN IN HOSPITAL**

When a man is in hospital in circumstances other than those described in article 203.07, the issue of pay and allowances to him may, until his release from hospital, be restricted to the extent prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

**(203.11 TO 203.19 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 2—Special Ranks and Categories****203.20—OFFICER CADETS—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

(1) Except as otherwise provided in (2) and (4) of this article, an officer cadet of the Canadian Army (Regular) shall be entitled to pay and allowances, except Outfit Allowance as prescribed in article 205.50, at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for a 2nd lieutenant.

(2) A man of the Canadian Army(Regular), promoted to the rank of officer cadet for the purpose of undergoing training to qualify for promotion to commissioned rank in that Force, and to whom the Regular Officer Training Plan does not apply, shall be entitled:

- (a) when undergoing the military training prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, to pay and allowances, except Outfit Allowance as prescribed in article 205.50, at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for a 2nd lieutenant;
- (b) when in actual attendance at a Canadian Services College undergoing the normal academic course, to pay and allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for a private, trained, with higher rate; (8 Dec 54)
- (c) when in actual attendance at a university, to pay and allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for
  - (i) in the case of an officer cadet promoted from sergeant or below, the rank or classification that he held on promotion to officer cadet, or
  - (ii) in the case of an officer cadet promoted from staff sergeant or above, the rank of sergeant; and
- (d) when serving other than as described in (a), (b) or (c) of this paragraph, to pay and allowances as prescribed in (b) or (c) of this paragraph, as applicable.

(3) When an officer cadet is being paid under (b), (c) or (d) of (2) of this article his rate of pay shall include:

- (a) pay for the trade group that he held immediately prior to his promotion to officer cadet; and
- (b) progressive pay, in accordance with article 204.01, for which purpose he may count all service
  - (i) in the rank for which he is being paid, and
  - (ii) in any higher rank.

**203.20—OFFICER CADETS—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)—(Cont'd)**

(4) An officer cadet of the Canadian Army (Regular) to whom the Regular Officer Training Plan applies shall be entitled to:

- (a) pay at the rate of \$63.00 per month; (1 May 57)
- (b) when quarters are not available and rations are not provided, Subsistence Allowance at the rate of \$65.00 per month; and
- (c) other allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for a 2nd Lieutenant, except
  - (i) Marriage Allowance as prescribed in article 205.20 and all allowances conditional upon receipt of Marriage Allowance, and
  - (ii) Outfit Allowance as prescribed in article 205.50. (1 Oct 60)

(5) The Minister may limit entitlement to all or any part of the pay and allowances and other financial benefits to which an officer cadet of the Canadian Army (Regular) would otherwise be entitled under these or other regulations during any period that he is repeating an academic year with the approval of the Minister. (1 Apr 60)

(G)(PC 1960-12/257 of 3 Mar 60)(HQ 4230-203-20)

**203.205—OFFICER CADETS—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)—LIMITATION OF FINANCIAL BENEFITS**

Pursuant to (5) of article 203.20 (Officer Cadets—Canadian Army (Regular)), when an officer cadet of the Canadian Army (Regular) is permitted to repeat an academic year at a Canadian Services College or a university, he shall not be entitled during that academic year to:

- (a) pay and allowances;
- (b) the benefits prescribed in article 210.80 (Tuition Fees, Books and Instruments—Canadian Army (Regular) Officer Cadets at University or Canadian Services College); or
- (c) during attendance at a Canadian Services College, the benefits prescribed in (3) of article 5.05 of The Queen's Regulations for the Canadian Services Colleges.

(M)

(HQ 4230-203-205)

(14 Sep 60)

**203.21—OFFICER CADETS—RESERVES**

An officer cadet of the Reserves shall, when performing Continuous Army Duty, Special Duty, Camp Training, or Local Training be entitled to pay, allowances, and other benefits at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for a 2nd lieutenant of the Reserves.

(G)

**203.22—PAY AND ALLOWANCES OF PENSIONERS**

(1) This article shall apply to an officer or man who has been granted a pension under the *Defence Services Pension Continuation Act* as a man, other than a warrant officer, or an annuity under the *Canadian Forces Superannuation Act* as a man, other than a warrant officer or chief petty officer first class or second class, and who is serving in the:

- (a) Canadian Army (Regular); or
- (b) Reserves
  - (i) when performing Continuous Army Duty, or
  - (ii) during any continuous period of Special Duty, excluding the first three months of that period.

**203.22—PAY AND ALLOWANCES OF PENSIONERS—(Cont'd)**

(2) An officer or man to whom this article applies shall have the pay and allowances he would otherwise be entitled to receive under these regulations abated by the amount of his gross pension or annuity so long as payment of his pension or annuity continues to be made.

(3) For the purpose of this article:

(a) the monthly rate of gross pension or annuity shall be one-twelfth of the annual gross pension or annuity; and

(b) the gross pension or annuity to be deducted for a portion of a month shall be calculated by applying the formula:

$$\frac{\text{number of days' service}}{30} \times \text{monthly rate of gross pension or annuity.}$$

(G)(PC 1961-14/1049 of 24 Jul 61)(HQ 4230-203-22)

(24 Jul 61)

**203.23—PERSONNEL ATTACHED OR SECONDED**

(1) An officer or man attached outside the army or seconded shall be paid in accordance with these Regulations, unless the Minister directs that the officer or man shall not be paid for the period of attachment or secondment. *(1 Jul 54)*

(2) The pay and allowances for the period of secondment shall be recovered from the force, department or other organization to which the officer or man is seconded.

(G)

**203.24—ACTING RANKS**

(1) An officer or man who is appointed to a paid acting rank shall, during the period he holds the acting rank, be entitled to pay and allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for the equivalent substantive rank.

(2) An officer or man who holds an unpaid acting rank shall not be entitled to pay and allowances in excess of the pay and allowances prescribed for the substantive or paid acting rank held by him.

(G)

**203.25—HONORARY RANKS**

An officer who holds an honorary rank shall not be entitled to pay, allowances, or other financial benefits for his honorary rank.

(G)

**203.255—COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT APPOINTMENT**

An officer of the Reserves who has been appointed Colonel of the Regiment in accordance with article 3.055 shall not, while employed on Special Duty for the purpose of carrying out the duties of his appointment, be entitled to pay and allowances other than the benefits provided in Sections 1, 2, 3 and 4 of Chapter 209.

(G) (PC 1959-9 of 19 Feb 59)

(19 Aug 58)

**(203.26: RESERVED—NAVY)****203.27—ARMY CADETS AND CIVILIAN INSTRUCTORS**

The regulations and instructions governing army cadets and civilian instructors are embodied in "The Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Cadet Services of Canada and the Royal Canadian Army Cadets".

(C)

(HQ 1725-12/0)

(11 Feb 60)

**203.20—OFFICER CADETS—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR) (Cont'd)**

(4) An officer cadet of the Canadian Army (Regular) to whom the Regular Officer Training Plan applies shall be entitled to:

- (a) pay at the rate of \$63.00 per month; and (1 May 57)
- (b) allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for a 2nd lieutenant, except
  - (i) Marriage Allowance as prescribed in article 205.20 and all allowances conditional upon receipt of Marriage Allowance, and (1 Sep 53)
  - (ii) Outfit Allowance as prescribed in article 205.50. (1 Sep 52)

(G)

**203.21—OFFICER CADETS—RESERVES**

An officer cadet of the Reserves shall, when performing Continuous Army Duty, Special Duty, Camp Training, or Local Training be entitled to pay, allowances, and other benefits at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for a 2nd lieutenant of the Reserves.

(G)

**203.22—PAY AND ALLOWANCES OF PENSIONERS**

(1) This article shall apply to an officer or man who has been granted a pension under Parts I to IV of the *Defence Services Pension Act* as a man, other than a warrant officer, or under Part V of that Act as a man, other than a chief petty officer 1st class or 2nd class or warrant officer, and who is serving in the:

- (a) Canadian Army (Regular); or
- (b) Reserves
  - (i) when performing Continuous Army Duty, or
  - (ii) during any continuous period of Special Duty, excluding the first three months of that period.

(2) An officer or man to whom this article applies shall have the pay and allowances he would otherwise be entitled to receive under these regulations, abated by the amount of his gross pension so long as payment of his pension continues to be made.

(3) For the purpose of this article:

- (a) the monthly rate of gross pension shall be one-twelfth of the annual gross pension; and
- (b) the gross pension to be deducted for a portion of a month shall be calculated by applying the formula:

$$\frac{\text{number of days' service}}{30} \times \text{monthly rate of gross pension.}$$

(G)(PC 1957-29/357 of 21 Mar 57)(HQ4230-203-22)

(26 Jun 56)

**203.23—PERSONNEL ATTACHED OR SECONDED**

(1) An officer or man attached outside the army or seconded shall be paid in accordance with these Regulations, unless the Minister directs that the officer or man shall not be paid for the period of attachment or secondment. *(1 Jul 54)*

(2) The pay and allowances for the period of secondment shall be recovered from the force, department or other organization to which the officer or man is seconded.

(G)

**203.24—ACTING RANKS**

(1) An officer or man who is appointed to a paid acting rank shall, during the period he holds the acting rank, be entitled to pay and allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for the equivalent substantive rank.

(2) An officer or man who holds an unpaid acting rank shall not be entitled to pay and allowances in excess of the pay and allowances prescribed for the substantive or paid acting rank held by him.

(G)

**203.25—HONORARY RANKS**

An officer who holds an honorary rank shall not be entitled to pay, allowances, or other financial benefits for his honorary rank.

(G)

**(203.26: RESERVED—NAVY)****203.27—FINANCIAL BENEFITS—ROYAL CANADIAN ARMY CADETS—CADET CORPS AND CIVILIAN INSTRUCTORS**

For the financial benefits accruing to civilian instructors and army cadets and allowances and grants prescribed for Cadet Corps of the Royal Canadian Army Cadets, see Appendix XXII.

(G)

**203.28—FINANCIAL BENEFITS—FEMALES**

For the purpose of determining entitlement to any benefit which is related to marital status or to the dependency of children, a female member of the Canadian Army shall be deemed to be single without dependents.

(G)

**203.29—PRISONERS OF WAR, INTERNEES AND PERSONNEL DETAINED BY AN ENEMY**

(1) When an officer or man becomes a prisoner of war, is interned or is detained by an enemy, he shall be entitled to:

(a) pay; and

**203.29—PRISONERS OF WAR, INTERNEES AND PERSONNEL DETAINED BY AN ENEMY—(Cont'd)**

(b) the following allowances,

(i) Separated Family's Allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank and status in the table to article 205.26, if Marriage Allowance is in issue or if he is a man who would be eligible for that allowance if he were of the required age, *(1 Jul 59)*

(ii) Foreign Allowance at the rate and under the conditions prescribed for his rank in the table to article 205.44, and

(iii) Maintenance Allowance, if applicable, at the rate and under the conditions prescribed in article 205.28; and

(c) the following allowances, if in issue to him on the date he becomes a prisoner of war, is interned or is detained by an enemy,

(i) Marriage Allowance at the rates from time to time applicable to his rank and status in articles 205.20 and 205.21,

(ii) Subsistence, Quarters or Ration Allowance as prescribed for his rank in the table to article 205.01, to, but not beyond, the end of the month in which he becomes a prisoner of war, is interned or is detained by an enemy,

(iii) Responsibility Allowance, in the case of a medical or dental officer, at the rate and under the conditions prescribed in article 205.32 (3),

(iv) Responsibility Allowance at the rate and under the conditions prescribed in article 205.32 (1), to, but not beyond, the end of the month in which he becomes a prisoner of war, is interned or is detained by an enemy,

(v) Supplementary and Rent Allowances under article 205.41 at such rates and for such periods as the Minister may determine,

(vi) Risk Allowance at the rate prescribed in article 205.30, to, but not beyond, the end of the month in which he becomes a prisoner of war, is interned or is detained by an enemy, and

(vii) Aircrew Allowance at the rate prescribed in article 205.35 for his rank and status, to, but not beyond, the end of the month in which he becomes a prisoner of war, is interned or is detained by an enemy. *(1 Jul 56)*

(2) Interest on any accumulated balance in the pay account of an officer or man who becomes a prisoner of war, is interned or is detained by an enemy may be allowed at the rate and on the basis as may from time to time be determined by the Minister of Finance.

(G)

**(203.30: RESERVED—NAVY)**

**(203.31 TO 203.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**



## CHAPTER 204

# PAY OF OFFICERS AND MEN

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in this chapter.)*

## Section 1—Pay Generally

### 204.01—PROGRESSIVE PAY

- (1) This article shall apply to an officer or man of the:
  - (a) Canadian Army (Regular); and
  - (b) Reserves when performing Continuous Army Duty.
- (2) Subject to the provisions of this article and except as prescribed in article 204.22, an officer or man shall be granted progressive pay increases for service in rank at the rates prescribed in the table to article 204.21 or 204.30, as applicable.
- (3) Qualifying service for progressive pay shall include all previous service, other than that prescribed in (4) of this article, that has been performed by an officer or man in his present rank, equivalent rank or any higher rank, including paid acting rank in:
  - (a) the permanent armed forces of Her Majesty;
  - (b) any component of Her Majesty's armed forces when on active service; and
  - (c) the Reserves on Continuous Army Duty.
- (4) Qualifying service for progressive pay shall not include:
  - (a) any period during which pay is forfeited; or
  - (b) any period of leave without pay; or
  - (c) any service performed prior to a continuous interruption of three years or more during which no service designated in (3) of this article was performed; or
  - (d) any service which is not declared on enrolment; or
  - (e) any service performed prior to the date of a promotion to a higher substantive rank which is effective subsequent to 1st October 1946, other than a period of continuous service in an acting rank at the end of which the officer or man is promoted to the same substantive rank.
- (5) An officer or man who is promoted to a higher rank effective the date of his enrolment or effective the day following, shall, for the purpose of progressive pay increases, be deemed to have been enrolled in the rank to which promoted.
- (6) On reduction or reversion to a lower rank, the rate of pay to which an officer or man is entitled for that lower rank shall, subject to (4) of this article, be determined by taking into account all previous service in that rank and in any higher rank.
- (7) *(Reserved—Navy).*

(G)

**204.02—PAY WHEN ON LEAVE**

An officer or man shall be entitled to pay for any period of leave except when the leave has been granted as leave without pay.

(See article 205.05—“*Subsistence, Quarters, and Ration Allowances During Periods of Authorized Absence*”.)

(G)

**204.03—PAY—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

(1) This article shall apply to an officer or man of the:

- (a) Canadian Army (Regular); and
- (b) Reserves when performing Continuous Army Duty.

(2) Pay shall be credited to the account of an officer or man to the end of the month in which:

- (a) his death occurs; or
- (b) his death is presumed to have occurred; or
- (c) he is officially reported missing.

(3) When an officer or man dies or is presumed to have died in a month subsequent to that in which he is officially reported missing, his account shall be credited with pay to the end of the month in which his death occurs or is presumed to have occurred.

(4) When an officer or man officially reported dead or missing is later found to be alive, his account shall be adjusted as though he had not been reported dead or missing.

(For payments to dependents of personnel deceased or missing see Section 7 of Chapter 205.)

(G)

**204.04—PAY—LOCAL TRAINING—RESERVES**

(1) Subject to articles 204.05 and 204.06, an officer or man of the Reserves when performing Local Training shall be entitled to pay at the basic rate or higher rate prescribed in the table to article 204.30 for his rank or classification and group, as applicable.

(8 Dec 54)

(2) For the purpose of computing entitlement under this article, an officer or man shall be paid:

- (a) one-half of the daily rate for a period of
  - (i) two hours or more but less than six hours, when the Local Training commences after 1800 hours, or
  - (ii) three hours or more but less than six hours, when the Local Training commences before 1800 hours; or
- (b) the full daily rate for a continuous period of not less than six hours and not more than twenty-four hours.

(3) An officer or man shall not be entitled to pay in excess of the full daily rate in respect of the period or periods of Local Training performed during any one day.

(4) (Reserved—Navy).

(5) When the duty to be performed renders the application of (2) of this article inequitable or not administratively practical, the Minister may authorize entitlement to pay for the number of days considered suitable for completion of the duty prescribed. (16 Jan 58)

(G)

**204.05—RESTRICTION OF PAY—LOCAL AND CAMP TRAINING—RESERVES**

The pay issuable to an officer or man in any one training year in respect of Local Training and Camp Training shall not exceed pay for the maximum permissible number of days of training prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff for the training year concerned.

(G)

**204.06—CONDITIONS OF PAY—LOCAL TRAINING—CANADIAN ARMY (Militia) AND SUPPLEMENTARY RESERVE**

Unless the Chief of the General Staff otherwise directs, an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Militia) or Supplementary Reserve shall not be entitled to pay as prescribed in article 204.04 if the number of days' Local Training performed in any one training year is less than fifteen days.

(G)

(1 Jan 54)

**(204.07 TO 204.19 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 2—Pay of Officers****204.20—CONSOLIDATED PAY**

An officer in receipt of consolidated pay shall not be entitled to the pay and allowances prescribed in these Regulations, except transportation and travelling allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in Chapter 209.

(G)

**204.21—RATES OF PAY—OFFICERS**

Except as prescribed in article 204.22, the rate of pay for an officer shall be as prescribed for his rank and service in the table to this article.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 204.21**

RANK	MONTHLY RATES OF PAY			
	Basic	With 3 years' Progressive Pay	With 6 years' Progressive Pay	With 9 years' Progressive Pay
Major-General.....	\$1161.00	.....	.....	.....
Brigadier.....	977.00	.....	.....	.....
Colonel.....	730.00	\$ 765.00	\$ 800.00	.....
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	555.00	590.00	625.00	\$ 660.00
Major.....	455.00	485.00	515.00	545.00
Captain.....	355.00	385.00	415.00	445.00
Lieutenant.....	285.00	320.00	335.00	.....
2nd Lieutenant.....	210.00	.....	.....	.....

(G) (PC 1957-1/947 of 12 Jul 57) (HQ 4230-204-21)

(1 May 57)

**204.22—RATES OF PAY — MEN PROMOTED TO COMMISSIONED RANK — CANADIAN ARMY (Regular)**

(1) This article shall apply to an officer of the Canadian Army (Regular) below the rank of major who:

- (a) is or has been promoted to commissioned rank from the paid rank of warrant officer, class 1, warrant officer, class 2, or staff sergeant
  - (i) in the Canadian Army (Regular), or
  - (ii) while on active service with the army during the period 10 September 1939, to 30 September 1947, or
  - (iii) while on Continuous Army Duty; or
- (b) is or has been promoted to commissioned rank from the paid rank in the Canadian Army (Regular) of officer cadet, if immediately prior to promotion to the rank of officer cadet he held the paid rank of staff sergeant or above in the Canadian Army (Regular) or while on Continuous Army Duty; and
- (c) has had unbroken full-time commissioned service in the army since his last promotion, from a paid rank referred to in (a) and (b) of this paragraph, to commissioned rank.

(2) Subject to (3) and (4) of article 204.01 (Progressive Pay), an officer below the rank of captain shall be entitled to pay at the rate prescribed for his service in the table to this article.

(3) Subject to (3) and (4) of article 204.01 (Progressive Pay), an officer who is entitled to a rate of pay prescribed in (2) of this article, shall, upon promotion to the rank of captain, be entitled to the rate of pay prescribed for his rank in the table to article 204.21 as if he held the rank of captain from the date of his last promotion to commissioned rank.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 204.22**

**MONTHLY RATES OF PAY**

Basic rate.....	\$353.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	373.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	393.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	413.00

(G) (PC 1957-1/947 of 12 Jul 57) (HQ 4230-204-22)

(1 May 57)

**204.225—RATES OF PAY — MEN PROMOTED TO COMMISSIONED RANK — RESERVES**

(1) This article shall apply to an officer of the Reserves below the rank of major who:

- (a) is or has been promoted to commissioned rank
  - (i) from the paid rank of warrant officer, class 1, warrant officer, class 2, or staff sergeant, or
  - (ii) from the paid rank of officer cadet, if immediately prior to promotion to the rank of officer cadet he held the paid rank of staff sergeant or above; and
- (b) has had unbroken commissioned service in the army since his last promotion, from a paid rank referred to in (a) of this paragraph, to commissioned rank.

(2) An officer of the Reserves below the rank of captain shall be entitled:

- (a) when performing Local Training, Camp Training or Special Duty, to the basic rate of pay prescribed in the table to this article; and
- (b) subject to (3) and (4) of article 204.01 (Progressive Pay), when performing Continuous Army Duty, to pay at the rate prescribed for his service in the table to this article.

(3) An officer of the Reserves who is entitled to the rate of pay prescribed in (2) of this article shall, on promotion to the rank of captain, be entitled:

- (a) when performing Local Training, Camp Training or Special Duty, to the basic rate of pay prescribed for his rank in the table to article 204.21; and
- (b) subject to (3) and (4) of article 204.01 (Progressive Pay), when performing Continuous Army Duty, to the rate of pay prescribed for his rank in the table to article 204.21 as if he held the rank of captain from the date of his last promotion to commissioned rank.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 204.225****MONTHLY RATES OF PAY**

Basic rate.....	\$353.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	373.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	393.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	413.00

(G) (PC 1957-1/947 of 12 Jul 57) (HQ 4230-204-225)

(1 May 57)

**(204.23 TO 204.29 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

**Section 3—Pay of Men****204.30—RATES OF PAY—MEN**

The rate of pay for a man shall be as prescribed for his rank or classification, group, and service, in the table to this article.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 204.30**

Rank or Classification	Monthly Rates of Pay				
	Standard Group	Group 1	Group 2	Group 3	Group 4
Warrant Officer, Class 1 —					
Basic rate.....	\$280.00	\$292.00	\$310.00	\$334.00	\$352.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	285.00	297.00	315.00	339.00	357.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	290.00	302.00	320.00	344.00	362.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	295.00	307.00	325.00	349.00	367.00
Warrant Officer, Class 2 —					
Basic rate.....	251.00	263.00	281.00	305.00	323.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	256.00	268.00	286.00	310.00	328.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	261.00	273.00	291.00	315.00	333.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	266.00	278.00	296.00	320.00	338.00
Squadron, Battery or Company Quartermaster-Sergeant and Staff Sergeant —					
Basic rate.....	217.00	229.00	247.00	271.00	289.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	222.00	234.00	252.00	276.00	294.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	227.00	239.00	257.00	281.00	299.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	232.00	244.00	262.00	286.00	304.00
Sergeant —					
Basic rate.....	194.00	206.00	224.00	248.00	266.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	199.00	211.00	229.00	253.00	271.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	204.00	216.00	234.00	258.00	276.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	209.00	221.00	239.00	263.00	281.00
Bombardier and Corporal —					
Basic rate.....	170.00	182.00	200.00	224.00	242.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	173.00	185.00	203.00	227.00	245.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	176.00	188.00	206.00	230.00	248.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	179.00	191.00	209.00	233.00	251.00
Private, holding appointment of Lance Bombardier or Lance Corporal —					
Basic rate.....	164.00	176.00	194.00	218.00	236.00
Private, or equivalent rank, trained soldier —					
Basic rate.....	110.00	122.00	140.00	164.00	182.00
Higher rate.....	127.00	139.00	157.00	181.00	199.00
Higher rate with 3 years' progressive pay.....	147.00	159.00	177.00	201.00	219.00
Higher rate with 6 years' progressive pay.....	159.00	171.00	189.00	213.00	231.00
Private, or equivalent rank, recruit —					
Basic rate.....	104.00	116.00	134.00	158.00	176.00
Private, or equivalent rank, recruit, of the Canadian Army (Regular) under 17 years of age —					
Basic rate.....	52.00	.....	.....	.....	.....

(G) (PC 1957-1/947 of 12 Jul 57) (HQ 4230-204-30)

(1 May 57)

*Section 3—Pay of Men***204.30—RATES OF PAY—MEN**

The rate of pay for a man shall be as prescribed for his rank or classification, group, and service, in the table to this article.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 204.30**

Rank or Classification	Monthly Rates of Pay				
	Standard Group	Group 1	Group 2	Group 3	Group 4
Warrant Officer, Class 1 —					
Basic rate.....	\$252.00	\$262.00	\$277.00	\$297.00	\$312.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	257.00	267.00	282.00	302.00	317.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	262.00	272.00	287.00	307.00	322.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	267.00	277.00	292.00	312.00	327.00
Warrant Officer, Class 2 —					
Basic rate.....	223.00	233.00	248.00	268.00	283.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	228.00	238.00	253.00	273.00	288.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	233.00	243.00	258.00	278.00	293.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	238.00	248.00	263.00	283.00	298.00
Squadron, Battery or Company Quartermaster-Sergeant and Staff Sergeant —					
Basic rate.....	193.00	203.00	218.00	238.00	253.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	198.00	208.00	223.00	243.00	258.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	203.00	213.00	228.00	248.00	263.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	208.00	218.00	233.00	253.00	268.00
Sergeant —					
Basic rate.....	172.00	182.00	197.00	217.00	232.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	177.00	187.00	202.00	222.00	237.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	182.00	192.00	207.00	227.00	242.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	187.00	197.00	212.00	232.00	247.00
Bombardier and Corporal —					
Basic rate.....	155.00	165.00	180.00	200.00	215.00
With 3 years' progressive pay.....	158.00	168.00	183.00	203.00	218.00
With 6 years' progressive pay.....	161.00	171.00	186.00	206.00	221.00
With 9 years' progressive pay.....	164.00	174.00	189.00	209.00	224.00
Private, holding appointment of Lance Bombardier or Lance Corporal —					
Basic rate.....	150.00	160.00	175.00	195.00	210.00

TABLE TO ARTICLE 204.30 (Cont'd)

Rank or Classification	Monthly Rates of Pay				
	Standard Group	Group 1	Group 2	Group 3	Group 4
Private, or equivalent rank, trained soldier —					
Basic rate.....	\$106.00	\$116.00	\$131.00	\$151.00	\$166.00
Higher rate.....	119.00	129.00	144.00	164.00	179.00
Higher rate with 3 years' progressive pay.....	139.00	149.00	164.00	184.00	199.00
Higher rate with 6 years' progressive pay.....	145.00	155.00	170.00	190.00	205.00
Private, or equivalent rank, recruit —					
Basic rate.....	100.00	110.00	125.00	145.00	160.00
Private, or equivalent rank, recruit, of the Canadian Army (Regular) under 17 years of age —					
Basic rate.....	50.00				

(G) (PC 1956-565 of 12 Apr 56)

(1 Apr 56)

## (204.31: NOT ALLOCATED)

## 204.32—VESTED RIGHT TO PAY ON PROMOTION

(1) This article shall not apply to a man:

- (a) on promotion from the rank of warrant officer, class 1, warrant officer, class 2, or staff sergeant, to commissioned rank; or
- (b) on promotion to the rank of officer cadet for the purpose of attending a Canadian Services College or University.

(2) When a man is promoted and as a result his rate of pay would be reduced, it shall remain unchanged until the rate of pay for any higher rank or group to which he may subsequently become entitled is greater than that which he received prior to his promotion.

(1 Feb 55)

(G)

(1 Dec 51)

## (204.33 TO 204.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)

AL 34

## (204.31: NOT ALLOCATED)

**204.32—VESTED RIGHT TO PAY ON PROMOTION**

(1) This article shall not apply to a man:

- (a) on promotion from the rank of warrant officer, class 1, warrant officer, class 2, or staff sergeant, to commissioned rank; or
- (b) on promotion to the rank of officer cadet for the purpose of attending a Canadian Services College or University.

(2) When a man is promoted and as a result his rate of pay would be reduced, it shall remain unchanged until the rate of pay for any higher rank or group to which he may subsequently become entitled is greater than that which he received prior to his promotion.

*(1 Feb 55)*

(G)

*(1 Dec 51)*

## (204.33 TO 204.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)



## CHAPTER 205

# ALLOWANCES FOR OFFICERS AND MEN

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in this chapter.)*

## Section 1—Subsistence, Quarters, and Ration Allowances

### 205.01—SUBSISTENCE, QUARTERS, AND RATION ALLOWANCES—RATES AND CONDITIONS

- (1) An officer or man while serving at his normal place of duty shall:
  - (a) when quarters are not available and rations are not provided, be paid Subsistence Allowance at the monthly rate prescribed for his rank and status in the table to this article; or (1 May 53)
  - (b) when quarters are not available but rations are provided, be paid Quarters Allowance at the monthly rate prescribed for his rank in the table to this article; or
  - (c) when quarters are available and
    - (i) rations are not provided, be paid Ration Allowance at the monthly rate prescribed in the table to this article; or
    - (ii) rations are not available, be paid Ration Allowance in accordance with such scale, not in excess of \$60.00 per month, as may be authorized by the Minister.
- (2) For the purpose of this article, availability of quarters shall be determined in accordance with such scale of accommodation as may be prescribed from time to time by the Chief of the General Staff.
- (3) An officer or man who is in receipt of Separated Family's Allowance shall, for the purpose of determining the availability of quarters, be deemed to be a single man. (G) (1 Dec 51)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 205.01**

RANK	MONTHLY RATES			
	Subsistence Allowance		Quarters Allowance	Ration Allowance
	Personnel NOT in Receipt of Marriage Allowance	Personnel in Receipt of Marriage Allowance		
	Column "A"	Column "B"	Column "C"	Column "D"
Major-General.....	\$165.00	\$165.00	\$70.00	
Brigadier.....	153.00	153.00	68.00	
Colonel.....	139.00	139.00	64.00	All ranks
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	126.00	126.00	58.00	\$30.00
Major.....	113.00	113.00	53.00	except as
Captain.....	94.00	110.00	43.00	prescribed
Lieutenant.....	89.00	110.00	43.00	in article
2nd Lieutenant.....	65.00	91.00	25.00	205.01(1)
Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	92.00	102.00	40.00	(c)(ii)
Warrant Officer, Class 2, and non-commissioned officers above the rank of Sergeant.....	81.00	91.00	35.00	
Sergeant.....	72.00	91.00	30.00	
Ranks below Sergeant.....	61.00	91.00	24.00	

*(For continuation of Subsistence, Quarters and Ration Allowances, when absent from normal place of duty, see articles 205.05 and 205.06.)*

(G)

(1 May 53)

AL 10

**205.02—MEAL ALLOWANCE—RESERVES**

(1) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, an officer or man of the Reserves, other than one who is in receipt of Subsistence Allowance or Ration Allowance, who attends a parade or exercise over a meal hour shall, if a meal is required and cannot be provided from Government sources, be paid Meal Allowance at the rate of seventy-five cents per meal.

(2) The allowance prescribed in (1) of this article shall be payable in the manner prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

**(205.03 AND 205.04: NOT ALLOCATED)****205.05—SUBSISTENCE, QUARTERS, AND RATION ALLOWANCES DURING PERIODS OF AUTHORIZED ABSENCE**

(1) This article shall not apply to any period of rehabilitation leave. (See article 205.06.)

(2) An officer or man who:

- (a) is in receipt of Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance shall continue to receive the allowance during any period of absence from his normal place of duty on leave with pay or on duty; or
- (b) is not in receipt of Subsistence or Ration Allowance shall be paid Ration Allowance at the rate prescribed in the table to article 205.01 during any period of leave with pay.

(3) An officer or man of the:

- (a) Canadian Army (Regular) or of the Reserves on Continuous Army Duty who is in receipt of Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance shall continue to receive the allowance during any period in hospital; or
- (b) Reserves, other than one on Continuous Army Duty, who is in receipt of Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance shall be governed by article 210.72 during any period in hospital.

(4) Subsistence, Quarters or Ration Allowance shall not be commenced during any period that an officer or man is absent from his normal place of duty except:

- (a) as prescribed in (2)(b) of this article;
- (b) as prescribed in article 210.72 (Disability Compensation—Reserves); and
- (c) when an officer or man is on leave with pay or absent on duty and his dependents are moved in accordance with article 209.82 (Transportation of Dependents) and have arrived at the new place of duty.

(G) (PC 1956-15/1367 of 13 Sep 56) (HQ 4230-205-05)

(13 Sep 56)

**205.06—SUBSISTENCE, QUARTERS, AND RATION ALLOWANCES WHEN ON REHABILITATION LEAVE**

(1) An officer or man who is granted rehabilitation leave shall for the period of the leave:

- (a) if not provided with quarters and rations, be paid Subsistence Allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank in the table to article 205.01; or
- (b) if provided with quarters but not provided with rations, be paid Ration Allowance at the rate prescribed in the table to article 205.01.

**205.06—SUBSISTENCE, QUARTERS, AND RATION ALLOWANCES WHEN ON REHABILITATION LEAVE—(Cont'd)**

(2) When an officer or man occupies quarters and is provided with rations during any period of rehabilitation leave, he shall not be entitled to Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance during that period.

(G)

**(205.07: NOT ALLOCATED)****205.08—SUBSISTENCE, QUARTERS, AND RATION ALLOWANCES—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

(1) This article shall apply to an officer or man of the:

- (a) Canadian Army (Regular); and
- (b) Reserves when performing Continuous Army Duty.

(2) When an officer or man is entitled to Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance on the date he dies or is officially reported missing, the allowance shall continue to be credited to his pay account to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing. (See article 205.42—“Supplementary and Rent Allowances—Personnel Deceased or Missing”.)

(G)

**205.09—REIMBURSEMENT FOR RENT OR LEASE LIABILITY**

(1) The provisions of this article shall apply to an officer or man of the:

- (a) Canadian Army (Regular); and
- (b) Reserves, when performing Continuous Army Duty.

(2) When an officer or man in receipt of Subsistence or Quarters Allowance vacates rented or leased accommodation as a result of his being:

- (a) posted to another station or unit; or
- (b) ordered into public quarters; or
- (c) moved other than temporarily, with his station or unit to another location;

he shall be entitled to reimbursement for rent paid or for any liability under a lease, other than for damages, within the limitations prescribed in (3) of this article.

(3) When an officer or man becomes eligible for reimbursement under (2) of this article, the period for which reimbursement is payable shall commence on the date he vacates the rented or leased accommodation and shall not exceed:

- (a) one month, if not in receipt of Marriage Allowance; or
- (b) three months, if in receipt of Marriage Allowance.

**205.09—REIMBURSEMENT FOR RENT OR LEASE LIABILITY—(Cont'd)**

(4) (a) When the dependents of an officer or man who has been moved in any of the circumstances described in (2) of this article and who is in receipt of Marriage Allowance and Separated Family's Allowance, vacate rented or leased accommodation in order to join him, the officer or man shall be reimbursed in accordance with (b) of this paragraph for rent paid or for any liability under a lease. (1 Jul 59)

(b) Reimbursement shall be paid for a period not exceeding three months commencing on the date the dependents vacated the rented or leased accommodation.

(G)

**(205.10 TO 205.19 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 2—Marriage, Separated Family's, and Maintenance Allowances****205.20—MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE—GENERAL CONDITIONS**

(1) This article shall apply to an officer or man of the:

(a) Canadian Army (Regular); and

(b) Reserves on Continuous Army Duty.

(2) For the purpose of this article:

(a) an officer or man shall be deemed not to be married if

(i) his marriage has been dissolved or annulled in any jurisdiction, whether or not such dissolution or annulment is recognized by or under the laws of Canada or of any province thereof, and he has not re-married, or

(ii) his wife has obtained an order or decree enforceable under the laws of Canada or of any province thereof requiring payments to be made in respect of her support;

(b) "dependent child" means a legitimate child, step-child, adopted child, or a child for whom an officer or man has accepted full financial responsibility and has commenced adoption proceedings, who is

(i) under eighteen years of age, or of any age if prevented from earning a living by reason of mental or physical infirmity,

(ii) in law or in fact in the custody and control of the officer or man,

(iii) dependent upon the officer or man for support, and

(iv) in the case of a female, unmarried; (17 Jan 57)

(c) (i) a child is "in law or in fact in the custody and control of the officer or man" when a court decree or judgment or separation agreement exists, the terms of which award the custody of the child to the officer or man, or make no provision for the child but the child is actually in the custody of the officer or man, or a court decree or judgment or separation agreement does not exist, but the child is actually in the custody of the officer or man, and

(ii) a child is not "in law or in fact in the custody and control of the officer or man" when a court decree or judgment or separation agreement exists, the terms of which award the custody of the child to the wife.

**205.20—MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE—GENERAL CONDITIONS—(Cont'd)**

(3) Subject to the provisions of article 207.03 (Supporting Assignments) and to (4) and (6) of this article, an officer or man shall be paid Marriage Allowance at the rate prescribed for his status in the table to article 205.21 if: (3 Oct 52)

- (a) (i) he is married, or
  - (ii) he is not married but has at least one dependent child, or
  - (iii) he is married and has a dependent child but the Chief of the General Staff authorizes Marriage Allowance in respect of the child rather than in respect of the wife; and
- (b) (i) in the case of an officer, he was in receipt of Marriage Allowance as a man immediately prior to his promotion to officer rank, or
  - (ii) in the case of an officer other than one prescribed in (i) of this subparagraph, he has attained the age of twenty-three years, or
  - (iii) in the case of a man, he has attained the age of twenty-one years, or
  - (iv) the Minister directs that the age limitations in (b)(ii) or (b)(iii) of this subparagraph, as appropriate, be waived.

(4) Unless the Chief of the General Staff otherwise directs, entitlement to Marriage Allowance shall not be retroactive for any period exceeding three months from the date of the application for the allowance.

(5) Applications for Marriage Allowance shall be submitted and verification of married status supplied as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(6) When the marriage of an officer or man takes place outside Canada, entitlement to Marriage Allowance shall be subject to any restrictions imposed by the Minister.

(7) Financial benefits in respect of a child for whom an officer or man has accepted full financial responsibility and has commenced adoption proceedings shall not be paid until after the final adoption order has been issued and shall then be made retroactive to the date upon which financial responsibility was accepted. (17 Jan 57)

(G)

**205.21—MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE—RATES**

(1) The monthly rates of Marriage Allowance shall be as prescribed in the table to this article.

(2) The categorization of married quarters as permanent or temporary shall be as prescribed from time to time by the Minister.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 205.21**

Status	Monthly Rate
Officer not occupying either permanent or temporary married quarters..	\$40.00
Officer occupying permanent married quarters.....	30.00
Officer occupying temporary married quarters.....	37.50
Man not occupying either permanent or temporary married quarters....	30.00
Man occupying permanent married quarters.....	20.00
Man occupying temporary married quarters.....	27.50

**205.22—MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE—CESSATION**

(1) Subject to article 203.02 (Cessation of Pay and Allowances), an officer or man who is in receipt of Marriage Allowance shall:

- (a) continue to be entitled to the allowance to the end of the month in which
  - (i) he dies or is officially reported missing (*see article 205.71—“Interim Allowance for Dependents—Canadian Army (Regular) and Reserves on Continuous Army Duty”*), or
  - (ii) a change in circumstances occurs which makes him no longer eligible under article 205.20;
- (b) cease to be entitled to the allowance at the end of the twenty-first day of absence when he is absent without authority for a continuous period exceeding twenty-one days; and
- (c) unless the Chief of the General Staff directs that the supporting assignment be reduced or waived under article 207.03 (Supporting Assignments), cease to be entitled to the allowance at the end of the day on which the supporting assignment is reduced below the minimum required under article 207.03 or stopped.

(2) An officer or man who is in receipt of Marriage Allowance shall notify his commanding officer of any circumstance which might affect his entitlement to the allowance, and if he fails to do so he shall be held liable for any overpayment of the allowance which may occur.

(3) The commanding officer shall report to Army Headquarters any circumstance which brings into doubt the entitlement of an officer or man to receive Marriage Allowance and shall request a decision as to whether or not the officer or man is to receive the allowance.

(G)

(1 Jan 52)

**205.23—MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE—PERSONNEL REPORTED ABSENT WITHOUT AUTHORITY FOUND TO BE IN CIVIL CUSTODY**

(1) Notwithstanding the provisions of article 205.22 (Marriage Allowance—Cessation), an officer or man who has been reported absent without authority for a continuous period of twenty-one days and who is subsequently found to be in civil custody shall cease to be entitled to Marriage Allowance at the end of the twenty-first day of absence.

(2) When Marriage Allowance has been ceased in accordance with (1) of this article, entitlement to the allowance may only be reinstated on the authority of the Minister, as of a date determined by him, if the officer or man is eligible under the provisions of article 205.20 (Marriage Allowance—General Conditions) and is to be retained in the army on discharge from civil custody.

(G) (PC 1955—9/1317 of 1 Sep 55) (HQ 4230-205-23)

(1 Sep 55)

**205.24—SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE—GENERAL CONDITIONS**

(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this article:

(a) an officer or man who is in receipt of Marriage Allowance shall be entitled to receive Separated Family's Allowance

- (i) if he has no dependent child, as defined in article 205.20, at the rate prescribed in column "A", "B", "E" or "F" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable, or
- (ii) if Marriage Allowance is payable on behalf of his wife and he has a dependent child, as defined in article 205.20, at the rate prescribed in column "C", "D", "G" or "H" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable, or
- (iii) if Marriage Allowance is payable on behalf of a dependent child who normally resides with the officer or man at his place of duty, at the rate prescribed in column "A", "B", "E" or "F" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable; and

(b) a man who is not in receipt of Marriage Allowance but who would be eligible for that allowance if he were of the required age shall be entitled to receive Separated Family's Allowance

- (i) if he has no dependent child, as defined in article 205.20, at the rate prescribed in column "E" or "F" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable, or
- (ii) if Marriage Allowance would be payable on behalf of his wife and he has a dependent child, as defined in article 205.20, at the rate prescribed in column "G" or "H" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable, or
- (iii) if Marriage Allowance would be payable on behalf of a dependent child who normally resides with the man at his place of duty, at the rate prescribed in column "E" or "F" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable. (1 Jul 59)

(2) Separated Family's Allowance shall be payable as prescribed in (1) of this article, if:

(a) the officer or man is posted

- (i) outside of Canada and is not accompanied at public expense by his wife or by his dependent child, as applicable,
- (ii) in circumstances where his wife or his dependent child, as applicable, cannot be moved at public expense, (1 Jul 59)
- (iii) and is not accompanied by his wife or by his dependent child, as applicable, owing to the temporary physical condition of his wife or any of his dependent children, as certified by a physician and verified by the command or area medical officer,
- (iv) to a station or unit where married quarters are not available and appropriate private accommodation for his wife or his dependent child, as applicable, cannot be obtained in the area in which the station or unit is located and the commanding officer, being satisfied that appropriate accommodation is not available, has authorized the officer or man to occupy single quarters and draw rations, or
- (v) to a station or unit where neither married nor single quarters are available and appropriate private accommodation for his wife or his dependent child, as applicable, cannot be obtained in the area in which the station or unit is located; or

**205.24—SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE—GENERAL CONDITIONS—  
(Cont'd)**

- (b) suitable private accommodation for his wife or his dependent child, as applicable, is available, but the officer or man has for service reasons been ordered to occupy single quarters; or
- (c) the wife or dependent child, as applicable, has been moved at public expense, on the authority of the Minister, from the place at which the officer or man is serving.

(3) (a) Entitlement under (2) (a) (iii) and (iv) of this article shall be restricted to a period of sixty-one days from the date of reporting for duty.

- (b) Entitlement under (2) (a) (v) of this article
  - (i) shall require the authority of the commanding officer for a period not exceeding fourteen days from the date of reporting,
  - (ii) may be extended for a further period of sixteen days under the authority of the officer commanding the command or area commander, and
  - (iii) may be extended for a further period of thirty-one days under the authority of the Minister.
- (c) Entitlement under (2) (b) of this article shall require the certification of the commanding officer that the officer or man has been ordered to occupy single quarters.
- (d) Entitlement under (2) (c) of this article shall cease when the officer or man is next posted in circumstances where his wife or dependent child, as applicable, can be moved at public expense.

(4) Notwithstanding the provisions of (2) (a) (ii) of this article, an officer or man who is entitled to receive Subsistence or Ration Allowance during a period of rehabilitation leave shall not be entitled to Separated Family's Allowance during such period.

(G)

(23 Nov 54)

**205.25—SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE—RESERVES ON SPECIAL DUTY**

(1) An officer or man of the Reserves on Special Duty for a continuous period exceeding fourteen days shall be paid Separated Family's Allowance for the entire period of that duty at the rate prescribed for his rank and status:

- (a) (i) in column "A" or "B" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable, if he has a wife but has no dependent child as defined in article 205.20 and is not estranged and living apart from his wife, or
- (ii) in column "C" or "D" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable, if he has a wife and has a dependent child as defined in article 205.20 and is not estranged and living apart from his wife, or
- (iii) in column "A" or "B" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable, if he has no wife or is estranged and living apart from his wife, but has a dependent child as defined in article 205.20; and
- (b) if his wife or dependent child is not resident in the locality in which he is performing his Special Duty, unless he has been ordered to occupy single quarters.

(2) An officer or man shall be entitled to Separated Family's Allowance at the rates prescribed in columns "A" to "D" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable, notwithstanding that he may be in receipt of Subsistence Allowance under article 205.01. (1 May 53)

(G)

**205.26—SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE—RATES**

Except as prescribed in article 205.25(2), the monthly rates of Separated Family's Allowance shall be as prescribed in the table to this article.

(1 May 53)

(G)

## TABLE TO ARTICLE 205.26

RANK	MONTHLY RATES			
	PERSONNEL IN RECEIPT OF MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE BUT NOT IN RECEIPT OF SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE		PERSONNEL IN RECEIPT OF MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE AND SUBSISTENCE ALLOWANCE OR MEN NOT IN RECEIPT OF MARRIAGE ALLOWANCE	
	WITHOUT CHILDREN		WITH CHILDREN	
	Family not occupying Married Quarters Column "A"	Family occupying Married Quarters Column "B"	Family not occupying Married Quarters Column "C", Column "D"	Family occupying Married Quarters Column "E", Column "F"
Major-General.....	\$150.00			\$150.00
Brigadier.....	138.00			138.00
Colonel.....	124.00			124.00
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	111.00			111.00
Major.....	98.00			98.00
Captain.....	95.00			95.00
Lieutenant.....	95.00			95.00
2nd Lieutenant.....	76.00			74.00
Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	87.00			50.00
Warrant Officer, Class 2, and non-commissioned officers above the rank of Sergeant.....	76.00			77.00
Sergeant.....	76.00			
Ranks below Sergeant.....	76.00			
			91.00	5.00
			91.00	—
			91.00	46.00
			66.00	5.00
			57.00	—
			46.00	—
			81.00	81.00
			72.00	72.00
			61.00	61.00

(G) (PC 1959-5/673 of 4 Jun 59)

NOTE — For the purpose of this table "Married Quarters" does not include emergency married quarters.  
(G) (23 Nov 54)

(1 Jul 59)

(23 Nov 54)

**205.27—SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

(1) This article shall apply to an officer or man of the:

- (a) Canadian Army (Regular); and
- (b) Reserves on Continuous Army Duty.

(2) When an officer or man is entitled to Separated Family's Allowance on the date he dies or is officially reported missing, the allowance shall continue to be credited to his pay account to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing. (See article 205.71—“*Interim Allowance for Dependents—Canadian Army (Regular) and Reserves on Continuous Army Duty*”.)

(G)

**205.275—SEPARATED FAMILY'S ALLOWANCE—DURING PERIODS OF FORFEITURE**

(1) When an officer or man in receipt of Separated Family's Allowance is reported absent without authority for a continuous period exceeding twenty-one days, he shall cease to be entitled to Separated Family's Allowance at the end of the twenty-first day of that absence.

(2) When an officer or man who is in receipt of Marriage Allowance or when a man who is not in receipt of Marriage Allowance but who would be eligible for that allowance if he were of the required age, and who is not in receipt of Separated Family's Allowance:

- (a) is reported absent without authority for a continuous period exceeding seven days, he shall be entitled to Separated Family's Allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank and status in the table to article 205.26, for the entire period of that absence but not exceeding twenty-one days; or
- (b) is subject to any forfeiture prescribed in article 208.30(1)(c), (d) or (e) (Forfeitures—Officers and Men) for a continuous period exceeding seven days, he shall be entitled to Separated Family's Allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank and status in the table to article 205.26, for the entire period of that forfeiture.

(G) (PC 1959-5/673 of 4 Jun 59)

(1 Jul 59)

**205.28—MAINTENANCE ALLOWANCE**

(1) This article shall apply to an officer or man of the:

- (a) Canadian Army (Regular); and
- (b) Reserves when performing Continuous Army Duty.

(2) Subject to (4) of this article, an officer or man shall be paid Maintenance Allowance if he:

- (a) is not in receipt of Marriage Allowance; and

**205.28—MAINTENANCE ALLOWANCE—(Cont'd)**

(b) is subject to a compulsory assignment under article 207.02 which exceeds ten days' pay of his rank.

(3) The monthly rate of Maintenance Allowance shall be the amount by which the monthly assignment under article 207.02 is greater than ten days' pay of rank of the officer or man, but not exceeding:

(a) for an officer..... \$30.00; or  
 (b) for a man..... \$20.00.

(4) Maintenance Allowance shall not be payable when the compulsory assignment is imposed in respect of an illegitimate child, except when the child has become illegitimate by a decree of nullity of marriage.

(G)

**205.29—MAINTENANCE ALLOWANCE—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer or man who is in receipt of Maintenance Allowance as prescribed in article 205.28, dies or is officially reported missing, his pay account shall continue to be credited with the allowance to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G)

(6 May 54)

**Section 3—Risk, Responsibility, Aircrew and Diving Allowances****205.30—RISK ALLOWANCE**

(1) An officer or man who is not entitled to Aircrew Allowance under article 205.35 shall be paid Risk Allowance at the rate of \$30.00 per month while: (1 Jul 56)

(a) undergoing flying training or filling an appointment requiring active and continuous engagement in flying duties; or  
 (b) undergoing parachutist training or filling an appointment requiring active and continuous engagement in parachute jumping; or  
 (c) undergoing submarine training or appointed to serve in a submarine in commission.

(2) Entitlement to Risk Allowance shall:

(a) commence on the date on which the officer or man commences the training or duty prescribed in (1) of this article; and  
 (b) except as prescribed in articles 203.29 and 205.31, cease at the end of the day on which the officer or man ceases his training or vacates his appointment.

(G)

**205.31—RISK ALLOWANCE—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer or man is entitled to Risk Allowance as prescribed in article 205.30 on the date he dies or is officially reported missing, the allowance shall continue to be credited to his pay account to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G)

**205.32—RESPONSIBILITY ALLOWANCE**

(1) Responsibility Allowance at the rate of \$15.00 per month shall be payable to:

(a) a nursing sister of the rank of lieutenant or 2nd lieutenant while holding an appointment as assistant to a matron or while in charge of 100 or more beds at a casualty clearing station or hospital; or

**205.32—RESPONSIBILITY ALLOWANCE—(Cont'd)**

- (b) an officer holding an appointment as adjutant.
- (2) Entitlement to Responsibility Allowance as prescribed in (1) of this article shall:
  - (a) commence on the date on which the officer assumes the duties of the appointment for which the allowance is payable; and
  - (b) except as prescribed in articles 203.29 and 205.33, cease at the end of the day on which the officer relinquishes the appointment.
- (3) An officer, up to and including the rank of colonel, shall be paid Responsibility Allowance at the rate of \$60.00 per month while holding a commission as:
  - (a) a medical officer; or
  - (b) a dental officer.
- (4) Entitlement to Responsibility Allowance as prescribed in (3) of this article shall:
  - (a) commence on the date on which the officer first reports for duty as a commissioned officer; and
  - (b) except as prescribed in articles 203.29 and 205.33, cease at the end of the day immediately preceding the effective date of promotion beyond the paid rank of colonel or at the end of the day immediately preceding the effective date of release, whichever is the earlier.
- (5) *(Reserved—Navy).*

(G)

**205.33—RESPONSIBILITY ALLOWANCE—OFFICERS DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer is entitled to Responsibility Allowance as prescribed in article 205.32 on the date he dies or is officially reported missing, the allowance shall continue to be credited to his pay account to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G)

**(205.34: RESERVED—NAVY)****205.35—AIRCREW ALLOWANCE**

- (1) For the purpose of this article:
  - (a) "aircrew" shall mean an officer or man who is qualified to the standard prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff in the operation of aircraft or associated airborne equipment and who has been awarded a flying badge in recognition of having attained the standard; and
  - (b) "designated flying unit" shall mean a unit at which aircrew are required actively and continuously to engage in flying duties, as designated in orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

## 205.35—AIRCREW ALLOWANCE (Cont'd)

(2) Subject to (3) of this article and to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, an officer or man who is aircrew or who is undergoing flying training to become aircrew and is authorized to fly as a member of an aircraft crew shall be entitled to Aircrew Allowance at the rates prescribed for his rank and status: (1 Jul 56)

- (a) in Column "A" or "B" of the table to this article, as applicable, if he is on the strength of a designated flying unit and fills an appointment requiring active and continuous engagement in flying duties; or
- (b) in Column "C" or "D" of the table to this article, as applicable, if he maintains his flying proficiency in accordance with the standards prescribed by the Minister, and,
  - (i) he is on the strength of a designated flying unit but does not fill an appointment requiring active and continuous engagement in flying duties, or
  - (ii) he is not on the strength of a designated flying unit.

(3) An officer undergoing flying training to become aircrew shall be paid Aircrew Allowance at the rate prescribed for a 2nd lieutenant. (29 Nov 57)

(4) When an officer or man has ceased to be entitled to Aircrew Allowance because he has failed to maintain his flying proficiency as required by (2)(b) of this article, entitlement to the allowance may only be reinstated on the authority of the Chief of the General Staff as of a date determined by him.

(G)(PC 1957-22/848 of 20 Jun 57) (HQ4230-204-40)

(1 Jul 56)

TABLE TO ARTICLE 205.35

RANK	Monthly Rate			
	Canadian Army (Regular) and Reserves on continuous army duty or special duty with the Canadian Army (Regular) (28 Nov 57)	Reserves	Canadian Army (Regular)	Reserves
	Column A	Column B	Column C	Column D
Ranks above Lieutenant-Colonel.....	\$135.00	\$125.00	\$100.00	\$90.00
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	150.00	125.00	100.00	90.00
Major.....	150.00	125.00	100.00	90.00
Captain.....	135.00	110.00	100.00	90.00
Lieutenant.....	125.00	100.00	100.00	90.00
2nd Lieutenant.....	75.00	75.00	75.00	75.00
Ranks below 2nd Lieutenant.....	75.00	75.00	75.00	75.00

(G) (PC1957-22/848 of 20 Jun 57) (HQ 4230-205-35)

(1 Jul 56)

**205.36—AIRCREW ALLOWANCE—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer or man is entitled to Aircrew Allowance as prescribed by article 205.35 on the date he dies or is officially reported missing, the allowance shall continue to be credited to his pay account to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G) (PC1957-22/848 of 20 Jun 57) (HQ 4230-205-36)

(1 Jul 56)

(205.37 AND 205.38: RESERVED-NAVY)

(205.39: NOT ALLOCATED)

## Section 4—Special Allowances

### 205.40—NORTHERN ALLOWANCE—RATES AND CONDITIONS

(1) For the purpose of this article:

- (a) "Northern Canada" shall mean that area in Canada bounded on the west by the British Columbia—Alaska boundary and bounded on the south by a line running east along 55 degrees north latitude to 93 degrees west longitude, thence south to 52 degrees north latitude, then east to 75 degrees west longitude, thence south to 50 degrees north latitude and thence east along 50 degrees north latitude, including the waters and islands located therein;
- (b) "dependent" shall have the meaning prescribed in article 209.80;
- (c) "married personnel" shall mean officers and men who are accompanied by their dependents at their establishment, station, unit or detachment in Northern Canada;
- (d) "single personnel" shall mean officers and men who are single or who are married but not accompanied by their dependents.

(2) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, an officer or man posted for duty at an establishment, station, unit or detachment or on board one of Her Majesty's Canadian ships located in Northern Canada shall be entitled to Northern Allowance determined in accordance with the table to this article.

(G)

TABLE TO ARTICLE 205.40

	Monthly rate	
	Single Personnel	Married Personnel
	\$	\$
Living Allowance.....	31.67	49.17
plus		
(a) if appropriate quarters not provided.....	30.00	37.50
or		
(b) if rations not provided.....	38.33	38.33
or		
(c) if neither appropriate quarters nor rations provided	68.33	75.83

(G)

**205.405—NORTHERN ALLOWANCE—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer or man who is in receipt of Northern Allowance as prescribed in article 205.40, dies or is officially reported missing, his pay account shall continue to be credited with the allowance to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G)

(6 May 54)

**205.41—SUPPLEMENTARY AND RENT ALLOWANCES—PERSONNEL SERVING OUTSIDE CANADA**

(1) For the purposes of this article:

- (a) "accompanying officer or man" means an officer or man posted for duty to a country outside Canada whose dependents
  - (i) have been moved at public expense to that country as a result of such posting, or
  - (ii) have been acquired in that country during the period of such posting, and whose dependents continue to reside there;
- (b) "unaccompanied officer or man" means an officer or man posted for duty to a country outside Canada who does not fall within the definition of an "accompanying officer or man" prescribed in (a) of this paragraph;
- (c) "Rent Allowance" means the allowance, within the maxima prescribed by the Governor in Council, payable in reimbursement of actual expenses, to be accounted for as being additional expenses for lodging properly incurred by reason of higher living costs; and
- (d) "Supplementary Allowance" means the allowance prescribed by the Governor in Council payable as compensation for additional expenses, other than rent, incurred for the purpose of and incidental to the performance of duty outside Canada.

(2) An accompanying or unaccompanied officer or man shall be reimbursed for any charges levied against him in respect of quarters or rations provided from Canadian or other Government sources.

(3) Unless the Minister otherwise directs, an accompanying or unaccompanied officer or man shall be entitled to:

- (a) if obliged to obtain private accommodation, Rent Allowance; and
- (b) Supplementary Allowance at the rate and under the conditions prescribed by the Governor in Council.

(G) (PC 1958-18/1513 of 5 Nov 58)

(HQ 4230-205-41)

(1 Aug 58)



**205.42—SUPPLEMENTARY AND RENT ALLOWANCES—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer or man who is in receipt of any allowance prescribed in article 205.41, dies or is officially reported missing, his pay account shall continue to be credited with the allowance to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G)

**205.43—SUPPLEMENTARY AND RENT ALLOWANCES DURING PERIODS OF AUTHORIZED ABSENCE**

(1) An officer or man who is in receipt of any allowance prescribed in article 205.41, shall continue to be entitled to the allowance during any period of absence from his normal place of duty on leave with pay, on duty, or in hospital.

(2) The allowances prescribed in article 205.41 shall not be commenced during any period of absence mentioned in (1) of this article.

(G)

**205.44—FOREIGN ALLOWANCE—RATES AND CONDITIONS**

(1) When allowances are not authorized in accordance with article 205.41, an officer or man posted for duty to a country outside Canada shall be entitled to Foreign Allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank in the table to this article.

(2) An officer or man serving in a ship or ships outside Canada for a continuous period of thirty days or more shall be entitled to Foreign Allowance for the entire period.

(G)

## TABLE TO ARTICLE 205.44

Rank	Monthly Rate
Major-General.....	\$55.50
Brigadier.....	49.50
Colonel.....	37.50
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	27.00
Major.....	24.00
Captain.....	18.00
Lieutenant.....	16.50
2nd/Lieutenant.....	13.50
Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	16.50
Warrant Officer Class 2, and Staff Sergeant.....	15.00
Sergeant.....	12.00
Corporal and below.....	9.00

(G)

**205.45—FOREIGN ALLOWANCE—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer or man who is in receipt of Foreign Allowance as prescribed in article 205.44, dies or is officially reported missing, his pay account shall continue to be credited with the allowance to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G)

(6 May 54)

**(205.46 TO 205.49 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 5—Outfit, Clothing, and Kit Allowances****205.50—OUTFIT ALLOWANCE—OFFICERS AND WARRANT OFFICERS, CLASS 1—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

(1) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, the provisions of this article shall apply to a commissioned officer or warrant officer, class 1, of the Canadian Army (Regular).

(2) Except as prescribed in (3) of this article, an officer shall, at the time he becomes a commissioned officer in the Canadian Army (Regular), be entitled to an Outfit Allowance of \$450.00. (10 Oct 58)

(3) An officer who immediately prior to his promotion to commissioned rank in the Canadian Army (Regular) was serving as a warrant officer, class 1, in that force, shall, on promotion to commissioned rank, be entitled to an Outfit Allowance of \$180.00. (10 Oct 58)

(4) A warrant officer, class 1, shall, at the time he becomes a warrant officer, class 1, in the Canadian Army (Regular), be entitled to an Outfit Allowance of \$270.00. (10 Oct 58)

(5) Outfit Allowance shall be payable in the manner prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

(1 Dec 51)

**205.405—NORTHERN ALLOWANCE—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer or man who is in receipt of Northern Allowance as prescribed in article 205.40, dies or is officially reported missing, his pay account shall continue to be credited with the allowance to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G)

(6 May 54)

**205.41—SUPPLEMENTARY AND RENT ALLOWANCES—PERSONNEL SERVING OUTSIDE CANADA**

(1) For the purposes of this article:

- (a) “accompanied officer or man” means an officer or man posted for duty to a country outside Canada whose dependents
  - (i) have been moved at public expense to that country as a result of such posting, or
  - (ii) have been acquired in that country during the period of such posting, and whose dependents continue to reside there;
- (b) “unaccompanied officer or man” means an officer or man posted for duty to a country outside Canada who does not fall within the definition of an “accompanied officer or man” prescribed in (a) of this paragraph;
- (c) “Rent Allowance” means the allowance, within the maxima prescribed by the Governor in Council, payable in reimbursement of actual expenses, to be accounted for as being additional expenses for lodging properly incurred by reason of higher living costs; and
- (d) “Supplementary Allowance” means the allowance prescribed by the Governor in Council payable as compensation for additional expenses, other than rent, incurred for the purpose of and incidental to the performance of duty outside Canada.

(2) An accompanied or unaccompanied officer or man shall be reimbursed for any charges levied against him in respect of quarters or rations provided from Canadian or other Government sources.

(3) Unless the Minister otherwise directs, an accompanied or unaccompanied officer or man shall be entitled to:

- (a) if obliged to obtain private accommodation, Rent Allowance; and
- (b) Supplementary Allowance at the rate and under the conditions prescribed in the table to this article.

(G)



## TABLE TO ARTICLE 205.41

Class of Personnel	Conditions	Percentage of Supplementary Allowance
Accompanied.....	Rations not provided for the officer or man and his dependents.....	%
Accompanied.....	Rations provided for the officer or man and his dependents.....	100
Accompanied.....	Rations provided for officer or man only.....	50
Unaccompanied...	Messing facilities not available.....	75
Unaccompanied...	Messing facilities available.....	67
		33

(G)

**205.42—SUPPLEMENTARY AND RENT ALLOWANCES—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer or man who is in receipt of any allowance prescribed in article 205.41, dies or is officially reported missing, his pay account shall continue to be credited with the allowance to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G)

**205.43—SUPPLEMENTARY AND RENT ALLOWANCES DURING PERIODS OF AUTHORIZED ABSENCE**

- (1) An officer or man who is in receipt of any allowance prescribed in article 205.41, shall continue to be entitled to the allowance during any period of absence from his normal place of duty on leave with pay, on duty, or in hospital.
- (2) The allowances prescribed in article 205.41 shall not be commenced during any period of absence mentioned in (1) of this article.

(G)

**205.44—FOREIGN ALLOWANCE—RATES AND CONDITIONS**

- (1) When allowances are not authorized in accordance with article 205.41, an officer or man posted for duty to a country outside Canada shall be entitled to Foreign Allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank in the table to this article.
- (2) An officer or man serving in a ship or ships outside Canada for a continuous period of thirty days or more shall be entitled to Foreign Allowance for the entire period.

(G)

## TABLE TO ARTICLE 205.44

Rank	Monthly Rate
Major-General.....	\$55.50
Brigadier.....	49.50
Colonel.....	37.50
Lieutenant-Colonel.....	27.00
Major.....	24.00
Captain.....	18.00
Lieutenant.....	16.50
2nd/Lieutenant.....	13.50
Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	16.50
Warrant Officer Class 2, and Staff Sergeant.....	15.00
Sergeant.....	12.00
Corporal and below.....	9.00

(G)

**205.45—FOREIGN ALLOWANCE—PERSONNEL DECEASED OR MISSING**

When an officer or man who is in receipt of Foreign Allowance as prescribed in article 205.44, dies or is officially reported missing, his pay account shall continue to be credited with the allowance to the end of the month in which his death occurs or he is officially reported missing.

(G)

(6 May 54)

**(205.46 TO 205.49 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 5—Outfit, Clothing, and Kit Allowances****205.50—OUTFIT ALLOWANCE—OFFICERS AND WARRANT OFFICERS, CLASS 1—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

(1) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, the provisions of this article shall apply to a commissioned officer or warrant officer, class 1, of the Canadian Army (Regular).

(2) Except as prescribed in (3) of this article, an officer shall, at the time he becomes a commissioned officer in the Canadian Army (Regular), be entitled to an Outfit Allowance of \$450.00. (10 Oct 58)

(3) An officer who immediately prior to his promotion to commissioned rank in the Canadian Army (Regular) was serving as a warrant officer, class 1, in that force, shall, on promotion to commissioned rank, be entitled to an Outfit Allowance of \$180.00. (10 Oct 58)

(4) A warrant officer, class 1, shall, at the time he becomes a warrant officer, class 1, in the Canadian Army (Regular), be entitled to an Outfit Allowance of \$270.00. (10 Oct 58)

(5) Outfit Allowance shall be payable in the manner prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

(1 Dec 51)

**205.505—UNDERCLOTHING ALLOWANCES—FEMALES**

(1) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, this article shall apply to a female member of the Canadian Army below the rank of warrant officer, class 1, of the:

- (a) Canadian Army (Regular); and
- (b) Reserves on Continuous Army Duty.

(2) A female described in (1) of this article shall be paid an initial Underclothing Allowance of \$15.00:

- (a) on enrolment in the Canadian Army (Regular); or
- (b) on commencement of Continuous Army Duty.

(3) In addition, a female described in (1) of this article shall be entitled to a Supplementary Underclothing Allowance of \$1.00 per month:

- (a) commencing on the first day of the month immediately following
  - (i) enrolment in the Canadian Army (Regular), or
  - (ii) commencement of Continuous Army Duty; and
- (b) ceasing at the end of the month in which
  - (i) she is released or transferred to the Reserves from the Canadian Army (Regular), or
  - (ii) Continuous Army Duty is terminated, or
  - (iii) she dies or is officially reported missing.

(4) Allowances under (2) and (3) of this article shall be payable in the manner prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G) (1 May 51)

**205.51—TROPICAL OUTFIT ALLOWANCE—OFFICERS AND WARRANT OFFICERS, CLASS 1**

(1) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, a commissioned officer or a warrant officer, class 1, of the Canadian Army (Regular) shall, in order to equip himself with tropical kit, be paid Tropical Outfit Allowance of \$50.00:

- (a) when proceeding for service in an area where tropical kit is required;
- (b) on one occasion only for his service on or after 1st October, 1946; and
- (c) in accordance with any other conditions prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(2) Tropical Outfit Allowance shall be payable in the manner prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

**205.515—SPECIAL OUTFIT ALLOWANCE—OFFICERS AND WARRANT OFFICERS, CLASS 1, TRANSFERRED TO, FROM AND WITHIN UNITS OF THE INFANTRY—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

(1) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, a commissioned officer or a warrant officer, Class 1, of the Canadian Army (Regular), who is transferred in the circumstances referred to in the table to this article, shall be entitled to a Special Outfit Allowance at the rates prescribed therein.

(2) Special Outfit Allowance shall be payable in the manner prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G) (PC 1956-4/1415 of 20 Sep 56)

(1 Sep 51)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 205.515**

Transferred to	Amount of Special Outfit Allowance
(a) a Highland regiment from a non-Highland regiment or corps.....	\$ 195.00
(b) a Canadian Guards regiment from any other regiment or corps.....	140.00
(c) a regiment or corps other than a Highland regiment, from a Canadian Guards regiment.....	130.00
(d) a non-Highland regiment or corps other than a Canadian Guards regiment, from a Highland regiment.....	125.00
(e) a Highland regiment from another Highland regiment..	95.00
(f) a rifle regiment, from any regiment or corps other than a Canadian Guards regiment or a rifle or Highland regiment.....	70.00
(g) any regiment or corps other than a Canadian Guards regiment or a rifle or Highland regiment, from a rifle regiment.....	70.00

(G) (PC 1956-4/1415 of 20 Sep 56)

(1 Sep 51)

**205.52—SUPPLY OF CIVILIAN CLOTHING ON RELEASE—MEN**

(1) The commanding officer may authorize the purchase and supply of civilian clothing to a man of the Canadian Army (Regular) on release when, in his opinion, the man is not in possession of adequate articles of civilian clothing in which to leave the station or unit, and has no funds with which to purchase them.

(2) The value of any civilian clothing purchased under (1) of this article for supply to a man shall not exceed:

- (a) \$30.00 if he is released between 1st April and 30th September inclusive; or
- (b) \$50.00 if he is released between 1st October and 31st March inclusive.

(3) The value of any civilian clothing purchased under authority of this article shall be charged to the pay account of the man concerned.

(G)

**205.525—CIVILIAN CLOTHING ALLOWANCE**

(1) For the purposes of this article:

- (a) "service in a theatre of operations" means service of a member of the Canadian Forces beyond Canada and the continental United States of America including Alaska, to participate in military operations undertaken by the United Nations to restore peace in the Republic of Korea, but shall not include any period
  - (i) of absence without leave or of desertion, or
  - (ii) of leave without pay and allowances, or
  - (iii) in respect of which a forfeiture has been imposed; and
- (b) "Special Force" means the Royal Canadian Navy Special Force, the Canadian Army Special Force and the Royal Canadian Air Force Special Force as constituted from time to time by the Minister.

(2) Except as provided in (3) of this article, an officer or man shall be paid a Civilian Clothing Allowance of \$100.00 when:

- (a) he has performed not less than 183 days in a theatre of operations on the strength of the Special Force
  - (i) on termination of his special enrolment, if enrolled for the purpose of serving in the Canadian Army Special Force, or
  - (ii) on termination of his employment with the Canadian Army (Regular), if a member of the Reserves; or
- (b) he has served in a theatre of operations on the strength of the Special Force and is released under item 3 (on medical grounds, being disabled or incapable of performing his duties as a member of the forces) of the table to article 15.01 (Reasons for Release) as a result of service in a theatre of operations.

(3) A Civilian Clothing Allowance shall not be paid to an officer or man whose engagement or employment is terminated:

- (a) as a result of a sentence that includes a punishment of imprisonment for two years or more; or

**205.525—CIVILIAN CLOTHING ALLOWANCE (Cont'd)**

(b) for the purpose of immediate enrolment in the Regular Force of the Royal Canadian Navy or the Canadian Army (Regular) or the Regular Force of the Royal Canadian Air Force.

(4) The amount of any debit balance in the pay account of an officer or man shall not be recovered from his Civilian Clothing Allowance.

(G)

(1 Jan 51)

**(205.53 and 205.535: RESERVED—NAVY)****205.54—CLOTHING CREDIT ALLOWANCE—MEN**

(1) For the purpose of this article "operational theatre" shall be as defined from time to time by the Minister.

(2) Subject to (7) and (8) of this article, a man below the rank of warrant officer, class 1, of the Canadian Army (Regular) and of the Reserves on Continuous Army Duty shall be entitled to:

(a) a Clothing Credit equal to the value of any items of clothing and equipment authorized by the approved scales of issue but not issued:

- (i) if serving with the Canadian Army (Regular) or with the Reserves on Continuous Army Duty, as at 1 April, 1953, or
- (ii) on enrolment in the Canadian Army (Regular), or on commencement of a period of Continuous Army Duty, or
- (iii) on transfer from the Reserves to the Canadian Army (Regular), or
- (iv) on return from duty in an operational theatre;

(b) a Clothing Credit at the rate of \$7.00 for each month of service in the Canadian Army (Regular), or for each month on Continuous Army Duty, except when serving in an operational theatre, (1 Apr 58)

- (i) commencing 1 April 1953, if serving with the Canadian Army (Regular) or on Continuous Army Duty on that date, or
- (ii) commencing on the first day of the month immediately following enrolment in the Canadian Army (Regular) or the first day of the month following the date of return from any period of leave without pay granted immediately after enrolment, whichever is the later, or
- (iii) commencing on the first day of the month immediately following transfer to the Canadian Army (Regular) from the Reserves, commencement of a period of Continuous Army Duty, or movement from an operational theatre, and
- (iv) ceasing at the end of the month in which he is promoted to a rank higher than warrant officer, class 2, released, transferred to the Reserves, moved to an operational theatre, dies, is officially reported missing, or terminates a period of Continuous Army Duty; and

(c) on each occasion when additional items of clothing and equipment are added to the approved scales of issue, a Clothing Credit equal to the value of those items. (20 Jan 55)

(3) In addition to the entitlement prescribed in (2) of this article, a man below the rank of warrant officer, class 1, who, as at 1 April, 1953, has had continuous paid service exceeding six months immediately prior to 1 April, 1953, with the Canadian Army (Regular) or Reserves on Continuous Army Duty, shall be entitled to a special Clothing Credit of \$50.00.

**205.54—CLOTHING CREDIT ALLOWANCE—MEN (Cont'd)**

(4) Subject to (5) and (6) of this article, a man who has been entitled to the benefits of (2)(b) of this article for a period of six months may be paid any net credit balance remaining in his Clothing Credit account, not to exceed the amount credited under (2)(b) of this article:

- (a) on termination of a period of engagement; or
- (b) upon release for any reason other than misconduct; or
- (c) upon termination of a period of Continuous Army Duty; or
- (d) upon transfer to the Reserves; or
- (e) upon promotion to the rank of warrant officer, class 1, or officer cadet, or to a commissioned rank; or
- (f) upon transfer to another Service of the Canadian Forces. (20 Jan 55)

(5) Any debit balance in a man's Clothing Credit account may be charged to his pay account.

(6) Any credit balance accrued in a man's Clothing Credit account may be applied to offset a debit balance in his pay account.

(7) The monthly credit shall not be credited for any period of:

- (a) imprisonment in a civil prison; or (20 Jan 55)
- (b) leave without pay; or
- (c) hospitalization in excess of ninety days if hospital clothing is provided.

(8) Except with respect to those items of clothing and equipment authorized by the approved scales of issue which have been withdrawn on release, on transfer to the Reserves, or on termination of Continuous Army Duty, there shall be no entitlement under (2) (a) of this article for a man who re-enrolls in the Canadian Army (Regular) or transfers from the Reserves or commences a period of Continuous Army Duty, within three months from the date of his release from the Canadian Army (Regular) or transfer to the Reserves or termination of a period of Continuous Army Duty.

(G) (1 Apr 53)

**(205.55 TO 205.59 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

**(205.60 TO 205.69 INCLUSIVE: RESERVED—NAVY)**

## Section 7—Payments to Dependents of Personnel Deceased or Missing

### 205.70—PAYMENT OF CREDIT BALANCES TO DEPENDENTS

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, when an officer or man who is in receipt of Marriage Allowance, or who would be if he were of the required age, is reported dead or missing, and pay and allowances have been credited to his pay account in accordance with articles:

- (a) 204.03 (Pay—Personnel Deceased or Missing);
- (b) 205.08 (Subsistence, Quarters, and Ration Allowances—Personnel Deceased or Missing);
- (c) 205.22 (Marriage Allowance—Cessation);
- (d) 205.27 (Separated Family's Allowance—Personnel Deceased or Missing);
- (e) 205.29 (Maintenance Allowance—Personnel Deceased or Missing);
- (f) 205.31 (Risk Allowance—Personnel Deceased or Missing);
- (g) 205.33 (Responsibility Allowance—Officers Deceased or Missing);
- (h) 205.405 (Northern Allowance—Personnel Deceased or Missing);
- (i) 205.42 (Supplementary and Rent Allowances—Personnel Deceased or Missing);
- (j) 205.45 (Foreign Allowance—Personnel Deceased or Missing);

~~(k) 205.34 (Aircrew Allowance—Personnel Deceased or Missing)~~  
as applicable, the paymaster may, on the authority of the commanding officer, pay to the wife or the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child or children the amount of pay and allowances credited beyond the date of the casualty. (1 Dec 55)

(2) The amount of any payment made under (1) of this article shall not exceed the amount of the credit balance in the pay account.

(3)<sup>1</sup> Any amount paid under (1) of this article shall be charged to the pay account of the officer or man concerned.

(G)

### 205.71—INTERIM ALLOWANCE FOR DEPENDENTS—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR) AND RESERVES ON CONTINUOUS ARMY DUTY

(1) Except as provided in (4)(b)(i), this article shall not apply to an officer or man who is reported dead or presumed dead and who, at the date of death, was a participant in the Supplementary Death Benefit Plan under Part II of the *Public Service Superannuation Act*.

(2) When an officer or man who is in receipt of Marriage Allowance, or who would be eligible for the payment of that allowance if he were of the required age, is reported dead or missing, the Minister may approve the payment of Interim Allowance, calculated in accordance with (3) of this article, to:

- (a) his wife; or
- (b) if Marriage Allowance is paid in respect of a dependent child or children, or would have been payable, the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child or children.

(3) The monthly rate of Interim Allowance shall be an amount, at the rates prescribed for the rank of the officer or man, equal to the total of:

- (a) when occupying either permanent or temporary married quarters,
  - (i) fifteen days' pay,
  - (ii) Marriage Allowance at the applicable rate, and
  - (iii) Separated Family's Allowance at the rate prescribed in column "B" or "D" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable; or
- (b) when not occupying either permanent or temporary married quarters,
  - (i) fifteen days' pay,
  - (ii) Marriage Allowance at the applicable rate, and
  - (iii) Separated Family's Allowance at the rate prescribed in column "A" or "C" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable.

**205.71—INTERIM ALLOWANCE FOR DEPENDENTS — CANADIAN ARMY (Regular) AND RESERVES ON CONTINUOUS ARMY DUTY (Cont'd)**

(4) Interim Allowance shall commence on the first day of the month immediately following that in which the officer or man dies or is officially reported missing and, subject to (5) of this article, shall be continued in the case of an officer or man:

- (a) who dies, to the end of the second month following that in which his death occurred; or
- (b) who is officially reported missing,
  - (i) if a participant in the Supplementary Death Benefit Plan under Part II of the *Public Service Superannuation Act*, to the end of the month in which a declaration of his death or presumed death is made, or
  - (ii) if not a participant in the Supplementary Death Benefit Plan under Part II of the *Public Service Superannuation Act*, to the end of the second month following that in which a declaration of his death or presumed death is made; but not exceeding a period of twelve months.

(5) When an officer or man who has been reported dead or missing is later found to be alive:

- (a) Interim Allowance, if in payment, shall cease; and
- (b) the amount of Interim Allowance already paid shall be recovered from his pay account.

(See article 205.72 for additional payments to dependents of officers and men in receipt of Supplementary and Rent Allowances.)

(G) (PC 1955—8/1896 of 29 Dec 55)

(1 Dec 55)

**205.72—SUPPLEMENTARY AND RENT ALLOWANCES—  
DEPENDENTS OUTSIDE CANADA**

(1) When an “accompanied officer or man”, as defined in article 205.41, is reported dead or missing, the Minister may approve the payment of a monthly allowance, calculated in accordance with (2) of this article, to:

(1 Dec 55)

- (a) the wife; or
- (b) if Marriage Allowance is paid in respect of a dependent child or children the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child or children.

(2) The allowance shall be an amount equal to one-half the Supplementary and Rent Allowances to which the officer or man was entitled on the date he died or was officially reported missing.

(3) The allowance shall commence on the first day of the month immediately following that in which the officer or man dies or is officially reported missing and, subject to (4) of this article, shall be continued in the case of an officer or man:

- (a) who dies, to and including the date of departure of the dependents from the country outside Canada, but not exceeding thirty days from the date of death; or
- (b) who is officially reported missing, to and including the date of departure of the dependents from the country outside Canada, or for one month following the date on which a declaration of his death or presumed death is made, whichever is the earlier, but not exceeding a period of six months.

(4) When an officer or man who has been reported dead or officially reported missing is later found to be alive:

- (a) the allowance prescribed in this article, if in payment, shall cease; and
- (b) the amount of the allowance already paid shall be recovered from his pay account.

(G)

AL 25

**205.73—INTERIM ALLOWANCE FOR DEPENDENTS—RESERVES NOT ON  
CONTINUOUS ARMY DUTY**

(1) Except as provided in (4)(b)(i), this article shall not apply to an officer or man who is reported dead or presumed dead and who, at date of death, was a participant in the Supplementary Death Benefit Plan under Part II of the *Public Service Superannuation Act*.

(2) When an officer or man of the Reserves who is married and not estranged and living apart from his wife or his dependent child, as defined in article 205.20 (Marriage Allowance—General Conditions), is reported dead or missing while on Special Duty, Camp Training or Local Training, the Minister may approve the payment of Interim Allowance, calculated in accordance with (3) of this article, to:

- (a) the wife; or
- (b) the person or persons undertaking the care of the dependent child.

(3) The monthly rate of Interim Allowance shall be an amount, at the rates prescribed for the rank of the officer or man, equal to the total of:

- (a) when occupying either permanent or temporary married quarters
  - (i) fifteen days' pay,
  - (ii) Marriage Allowance at the rate applicable to an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular) of equivalent status, and
  - (iii) Separated Family's Allowance at the rate prescribed in column "B" or "D" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable; or
- (b) when not occupying either permanent or temporary married quarters
  - (i) fifteen days' pay,
  - (ii) Marriage Allowance at the rate applicable to an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular) of equivalent status, and
  - (iii) Separated Family's Allowance at the rate prescribed in column "A" or "C" of the table to article 205.26, as applicable.

(4) Interim Allowance shall commence on the day immediately following that on which the officer or man dies or is officially reported missing and, subject to (5) of this article, shall be continued in the case of an officer or man:

- (a) who dies, for a period not exceeding two months; or
- (b) who is officially reported missing
  - (i) if a participant in the Supplementary Death Benefit Plan under Part II of the *Public Service Superannuation Act*, to the end of the month in which a declaration of his death or presumed death is made, or
  - (ii) if not a participant in the Supplementary Death Benefit Plan under Part II of the *Public Service Superannuation Act*, to the end of the second month following that in which a declaration of his death or presumed death is made; but not exceeding a period of six months.

(5) When an officer or man who has been reported dead or missing is later found to be alive:

- (a) his pay account shall be reopened and credited with pay and allowances for the period he was missing;
- (b) Interim Allowance, if in payment, shall cease; and
- (c) the amount of Interim Allowance already paid shall be recovered from his pay account.

(G) (PC 1955-8/1896 of 29 Dec 55)

(1 Dec 55)

**(205.74 TO 205.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

## CHAPTER 206

# PENSION DEDUCTIONS, CONTRIBUTIONS, AND DEFERRED PAY

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in this chapter.)*

## Section 1—Pension Deductions and Contributions

### 206.01—PENSION DEDUCTIONS—PARTS I TO IV OF THE DEFENCE SERVICES PENSION ACT

Pension deductions required from an officer or warrant officer of the Canadian Army (Regular) who is subject to the provisions of Parts I to IV of *The Defence Services Pension Act* (see Appendix XXI) shall be made from his pay and allowances at the rate of five per cent of:

- (a) Consolidated Pay; or
- (b) (i) pay of rank,
  - (ii) Subsistence Allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank and status, whether in receipt of this allowance or not, (26 Oct 55)
  - (iii) Risk Allowance, when in receipt of this allowance, and
  - (iv) Responsibility Allowance, when in receipt of this allowance.

(G)

### 206.02—PENSION CONTRIBUTIONS—PART V OF THE DEFENCE SERVICES PENSION ACT

Pension contributions required from an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular) who is subject to the provisions of Part V of *The Defence Services Pension Act* shall be deducted from his pay and allowances at the rate and under the conditions prescribed in Part V of *The Defence Services Pension Act* and in any regulations issued pursuant thereto. (See Appendix XXI.)

(G)

### (206.03 TO 206.19 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)

## Section 2—Deferred Pay — Gratuities — Officers Serving For Fixed Periods

### 206.20—DEFERRED PAY DEDUCTIONS

(1) Except as provided in (2) of this article, an officer serving in the Canadian Army (Regular) for a fixed period shall be subject to monthly deductions from his pay and allowances, to be withheld as deferred pay, equal to the monthly contributions which would be required if he were a contributor under Part V of *The Defence Services Pension Act*.

(2) The monthly deductions prescribed in (1) of this article shall not be effected:

- (a) when the officer is a contributor under any part of *The Defence Services Pension Act*; or
- (b) for any period of absence without pay.

(G)

(1 Jun 53)

AL 24

**206.21—REFUND OF DEFERRED PAY**

(1) Deferred pay withheld in accordance with article 206.20 shall be refunded without interest to an officer upon his release or transfer to the Reserves.

(2) When an officer dies before completion of his fixed period of service, the amount of deferred pay withheld in accordance with article 206.20 shall be paid without interest:

- (a) to his widow; or
- (b) if there is no widow, to his dependent child or children under the age of eighteen years; or
- (c) if there is no widow or dependent child or children, to his service estate.

(3) When an officer becomes a contributor under Part V of *The Defence Services Pension Act*:

- (a) during a fixed period of service in the Canadian Army (Regular); or
- (b) upon termination of a fixed period of service in the Canadian Army (Regular);

the total amount of deferred pay withheld in accordance with article 206.20 shall be transferred to his credit in the Permanent Services Pension Account.

(G)

(1 Jun 53)

**206.22—PAYMENT OF GRATUITY ON TERMINATION OF SERVICE**

(1) Subject to (3), (4) and (6) of this article, a gratuity calculated in accordance with article 206.24 shall be paid to an officer who has served in the regular forces for a fixed period when:

- (a) he is released or transferred to the Reserves on completion of his fixed period of service; or
- (b) he is released on medical grounds, having become physically or mentally unfit to perform his duties as a member of the Canadian Army (Regular); or
- (c) prior to completion of his fixed period of service, his service is terminated otherwise than by reason of misconduct or inefficiency for the purpose of promoting economy or efficiency in the service; or
- (d) during the last year of his fixed period of service, he is released or transferred to the Reserves for the purpose of rehabilitation.

(2) For the purpose of this article:

- (a) when an officer appointed to or enrolled in the Canadian Army (Regular) for a fixed period is transferred from one Service to another for a fixed period, he shall be deemed to have served continuously in the Service from which his service is terminated on release or transfer to the Reserves;
- (b) when, at the time of his transfer, the officer has not completed the fixed period for which he was appointed or enrolled, such fixed period shall be deemed to have been completed when
  - (i) he has served a period equal to that for which he was originally appointed or enrolled, or
  - (ii) he has served in the Service to which he has been transferred the fixed period for which he has undertaken to serve in that Service, whichever is the earlier date.

**206.22—PAYMENT OF GRATUITY ON TERMINATION OF SERVICE (Cont'd)**

(3) An officer who completes a fixed period of service and is granted a further fixed period or an extension of his original period shall be paid, upon final release or termination of service, a gratuity calculated in accordance with article 206.24 for:

- (a) the total fixed period of service, if he completes the further period; or
- (b) the original fixed period of service only if he does not complete the further period and if he is not entitled to a gratuity under (1)(b), (c) or (d) of this article.

(4) A female officer who is released prior to completion of an original fixed period of service by reason of her marriage or intended marriage shall not be paid a gratuity under this article.

(5) When an officer dies while serving for a fixed period of service, a gratuity calculated in accordance with article 206.24, but reduced by the amount of any payment made under article 206.21, shall be paid to his widow, or if there is no widow, to his dependent child or children under the age of eighteen years.

(6) A gratuity payable under (1)(c) of this article shall be reduced: (3 Jan 57)

- (a) for an officer from whom deferred pay is withheld in accordance with article 206.20, by the amount payable in accordance with article 206.21; or
- (b) for an officer who is a contributor under the *Defence Services Pension Act*, by an amount equal to the total current contributions required under the *Defence Services Pension Act* for the fixed period of service.

(G) (PC 1955—7/1585 of 26 Oct 55) (26 Oct 55)

**206.23—ABATEMENT OF GRATUITY**

A gratuity payable under article 206.22 shall be abated by the difference between:

- (a) any gratuity, or the capitalized value of any pension, payable under *The Defence Services Pension Act*; and
- (b) the contributions, without interest, made under *The Defence Services Pension Act*;

for the same period of service.

(G) (1 Jun 53)

**206.24—CALCULATION OF GRATUITY**

(1) For the purpose of this article, "pay and allowances" includes:

- (a) (i) pay,
- (ii) allowances as prescribed in Regulation 3 of Regulations—*The Defence Services Pension Act*—Part V (see Appendix XXI), and
- (iii) for a medical or dental officer who qualifies under article 205.32, Responsibility Allowance,  
at the rates prescribed for the rank the officer held at the time of his transfer,  
release, or death; and (1 Jul 56)
- (b) (i) for an officer who has received Aircrew Allowance by reason of being "aircrew",  
as defined in article 205.35, at any time during the period for which a gratuity  
is being calculated, Aircrew Allowance, whether or not the Aircrew Allowance  
was received by reason of being aircrew as prescribed in article 205.35, at the  
average rate at which the Aircrew Allowance was paid, or
- (ii) for an officer who has received Risk Allowance at any time during the period  
for which a gratuity is being calculated but who did not receive Aircrew  
Allowance during that period, Risk Allowance as prescribed in article 205.30.  
(1 Jul 56)

(2) Subject to (4) of this article, the gratuity payable under article 206.22 shall consist of:

- (a) one month's pay and allowances for each completed year of the fixed period of service; and
- (b) one twelfth of one month's pay and allowances for each completed month in excess of completed years; and
- (c) one twelfth of one month's pay and allowances for any period of fifteen days or more in excess of completed months, but a period of less than fifteen days shall not be counted.

(3) Periods of leave without pay shall not be counted in the calculation of a gratuity under this article.

(4) When an officer relinquishes his paid acting rank on termination of service, the gratuity shall be calculated on that acting rank.  
(G) (1 Jun 53)

**(206.25 TO 206.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

**206.23—ABATEMENT OF GRATUITY**

A gratuity payable under article 206.22 shall be abated by the difference between:

- (a) any gratuity, or the capitalized value of any pension, payable under *The Defence Services Pension Act*; and
- (b) the contributions, without interest, made under *The Defence Services Pension Act*;

for the same period of service.

(G)

(1 Jun 53)

**206.24—CALCULATION OF GRATUITY**

(1) For the purpose of this article, "pay and allowances" includes:

- (a) pay;
- (b) allowances as prescribed in Regulation 3 of Regulations—*The Defence Services Pension Act*—Part V; (see Appendix XXI)
- (c) for an officer who has been in receipt of the allowance at any time during the period for which a gratuity is being calculated, Risk Allowance as prescribed in article 205.30;
- (d) for a medical or dental officer who qualifies under article 205.32, Responsibility Allowance;

at the rates prescribed for the rank the officer held at the time of his transfer, release, or death.

(2) Subject to (4) of this article, the gratuity payable under article 206.22 shall consist of:

- (a) one month's pay and allowances for each completed year of the fixed period of service; and
- (b) one twelfth of one month's pay and allowances for each completed month in excess of completed years; and
- (c) one twelfth of one month's pay and allowances for any period of fifteen days or more in excess of completed months, but a period of less than fifteen days shall not be counted.

(3) Periods of leave without pay shall not be counted in the calculation of a gratuity under this article.

(4) When an officer relinquishes his paid acting rank on termination of service, the gratuity shall be calculated on that acting rank.

(G)

(1 Jun 53)

**(206.25 TO 206.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**



## CHAPTER 207

## ASSIGNMENTS AND REMITTANCES

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in this chapter.)*

## Section 1—Assignments

## 207.01—ASSIGNMENTS—GENERAL CONDITIONS

- (1) Subject to (2) of this article and to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, an officer or man may make voluntary assignments of pay and allowances providing for equal monthly payments for the purposes and to the payees prescribed in such orders.
- (2) Compulsory assignments and supporting assignments shall take precedence over voluntary assignments.
- (3) In making provision for assignments of pay and allowances, the Crown acts as the agent of officers and men without consideration, and does not accept responsibility for any errors of omission or commission in making payment on their behalf or by failure to make the correct charges against their pay and allowances.

(G)(PC 1957-8/1457 of 7 Nov 57) (HQ4230-207-01)

(7 Nov 57)

**(207.015: RESERVED—NAVY)**

## 207.02—COMPULSORY ASSIGNMENTS FOR MAINTENANCE

- (1) This article shall apply to an officer or man of the:
  - (a) *Canadian Army (Regular)*; and
  - (b) *Reserves* when performing Continuous Army Duty.
- (2) When there is in effect an order or decree enforceable under the laws of Canada or any Province thereof requiring payments to be made by an officer or man in respect of the support, care or maintenance of his wife or former wife or any legitimate or illegitimate child, the commanding officer may order a monthly compulsory assignment of pay and allowances as prescribed in (3) of this article.
- (3) The compulsory assignment shall consist of such portion of the pay and allowances of the officer or man, not exceeding the amount of the order or decree, as the commanding officer from time to time thinks fit, but no such compulsory assignment shall, in any month, exceed an amount equal to:
  - (a) fifteen days' pay of the officer or man; and

**207.02—COMPULSORY ASSIGNMENTS FOR MAINTENANCE (Cont'd)**

(b) the maximum amount of Maintenance Allowance prescribed for his rank in article 205.28.

(4) The compulsory assignment under this article shall:

- (a) be paid to the person or institution specified in the order or decree; and
- (b) be applied toward liquidation of the sum awarded under the order or decree.

(5) The commanding officer shall submit his reasons and a copy of the order or decree to Army Headquarters when he:

- (a) orders a compulsory assignment for, or reduces an existing compulsory assignment to, an amount which is not sufficient to meet the order or decree and which is less than the maximum prescribed in (3) of this article;
- (b) does not order a compulsory assignment; or
- (c) cancels a compulsory assignment, except when the assignment is stopped under (8) of this article.

(6) On receipt of a report in accordance with (5) of this article, the Chief of the General Staff shall review the case and inform the commanding officer of his decision.

(7) When the pay account of an officer or man, against whom a compulsory assignment is in force, is placed in debt to an extent which cannot be liquidated within a reasonable period, the commanding officer shall:

- (a) review the financial position of the officer or man;
- (b) reduce the compulsory assignment accordingly; and
- (c) forward the report prescribed in (5) of this article.

(8) A compulsory assignment shall be stopped for any period in excess of seven days during which the pay and allowances of the officer or man are stopped for any reason.

(9) *(Reserved—Navy).*

(G)

(1 Jan 52)

**207.03—SUPPORTING ASSIGNMENTS**

(1) When an officer or man applies for Marriage Allowance under article 205.20 (Marriage Allowance—General Conditions), he shall assign to his wife, or to the person undertaking the care of his dependent child if Marriage Allowance is payable in respect of that child), a monthly amount not less than:

- (a) in the case of an officer.....\$80.00; or
- (b) in the case of a man.....\$60.00. (1 Jan 52)

(2) In exceptional circumstances, the Chief of the General Staff may direct that the supporting assignment prescribed in (1) of this article be reduced or waived.

(3) The Minister may, in circumstances where he deems it desirable, direct that the minimum amounts of supporting assignments be increased.

**207.03—SUPPORTING ASSIGNMENTS (Cont'd)**

(4) Subject to (2) of this article, the supporting assignment shall:

- (a) be effective the first day of the month immediately following that in which the application for Marriage Allowance is approved; and
- (b) subject to (6) of this article, be continued
  - (i) to the end of the day on which entitlement to Marriage Allowance ceases, or
  - (ii) when voluntarily reduced below the minimum prescribed in (1) of this article or voluntarily stopped, to the end of the month in which the reduction or stoppage is effected.

(5) When a man is promoted to officer rank, the amount of the supporting assignment required under (1) of this article shall be increased effective the first day of the month following that in which his promotion is promulgated in unit orders.

(6) (a) When an officer or man ceases to be entitled to Marriage Allowance at the end of the twenty-first day of absence without authority, the supporting assignment shall be stopped at the end of the twenty-first day of that absence.

(b) When Marriage Allowance is payable during a period of forfeiture, the supporting assignment shall be paid in respect of the same period.

(G) (PC 60/1525 of 17 Mar 52) (HQ 4230-207-03) (1 Jan 52)

**207.04—CHANGE AND STOPPAGE OF VOLUNTARY ASSIGNMENTS**

(1) An officer or man shall not be permitted to stop or change the amount of a voluntary assignment more frequently than once in six months, except:

- (a) on change of normal place of duty; or
- (b) upon any change in status affecting his pay and allowances; or
- (c) in exceptional circumstances, with the approval of his commanding officer.

(2) When, in the opinion of the paymaster, continuation of payment of the total amount of the assignments of an officer or man would create a debit balance in his pay account which might not be liquidated within a period of three months, the paymaster shall in respect of that officer or man:

- (a) stop or reduce any or all of his voluntary assignments; and
- (b) reduce his supporting assignment to an amount not below the minimum prescribed for his rank in article 207.03.

(G) PC 60/1525 of 17 Mar 52) (HQ 4230-207-04) (1 Jan 52)

**(207.05 TO 207.19 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 2—Remittances****(207.20 TO 207.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**



CHAPTER 208

## FINES, FORFEITURES, AND DEDUCTIONS

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in the chapter.)*

### Section 1—General

#### 208.01—DEFINITIONS

For the purpose of this chapter:

- (a) “forfeiture” means the deprivation of the pay and allowances of an officer or man for any specific day or days, except
  - (i) Marriage Allowance and Separated Family’s Allowance, and
  - (ii) in the case of a man undergoing detention or imprisonment in a Service prison, Clothing Credit Allowance; (20 Jan 55)
- (b) “deduction” means an amount chargeable against the pay and allowances of an officer or man imposed under
  - (i) article 208.40 (Deductions for Transportation of Recovered Absentees or Deserters), or
  - (ii) article 27.38 (Administrative Deductions—Over-due Institute Accounts), or
  - (iii) article 38.03 (Administrative Deductions), or
  - (iv) article 38.05 (Administrative Deductions for Barrack Damages), or
  - (v) article 208.43 (Deductions of Pay and Allowances—Suspension from Duty), or
  - (vi) (3) of article 208.31 (Forfeitures, Deductions and Cancellations — When No Service Rendered); and (4 Mar 58)
- (c) “civil tribunal” means a court, in or out of Canada, of ordinary criminal jurisdiction and includes a court of summary jurisdiction.

(G) (PC 1958-19/701 of 22 May 58) (HQ 4230-208-30)

(22 May 58)

#### 208.02—APPLICATION OF REGULATIONS

The pay and allowances of an officer or man shall be subject to:

- (a) the forfeitures and deductions prescribed in this chapter; and
- (b) any fine imposed upon him by a service tribunal.

(G)

#### (208.03: NOT ALLOCATED)

#### 208.04—ADVANCES OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHEN FORFEITURE OR DEDUCTION IMPOSED

(1) Within the limitations prescribed in this article and notwithstanding that his pay account may be placed in debt thereby, an officer or man may be paid during any period that:

- (a) he is subject to a forfeiture, except in respect of a period of absence without leave or of desertion; or
- (b) he is in civil custody awaiting trial; or
- (c) as a result of an alleged offence, he is in hospital awaiting trial by a service tribunal or a civil court for that offence; or
- (d) a deduction imposed on his pay and allowances is being recovered at a rate which would restrict the issue of pay and allowances to a rate less than the appropriate rate prescribed in (2) of this article.

**208.04—ADVANCES OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHEN FORFEITURE OR DEDUCTION IMPOSED (Cont'd)**

(2) During any period prescribed in (1) of this article:

- (a) in the case of an officer, advances shall, with the approval of the commanding officer, be paid
  - (i) to the officer, at a rate not exceeding \$10.00 per month for personal requirements, and
  - (ii) to the mess of the officer, on his behalf, in the amount of any mess account incurred by him during that period but not exceeding \$15.00 per month; or
- (b) in the case of a man, advances shall be paid to the man at the rate of twenty-five cents per day for personal requirements.

(3) Any payment made under (2) of this article shall be charged to the pay account of the officer or man concerned and shall not be regarded as a remission of any portion of the forfeiture or deduction.

(G)

(1 Jan 52)

**208.05—SUBSISTENCE, QUARTERS, AND RATION ALLOWANCES WHEN FORFEITURE OR DEDUCTION IMPOSED**

During any period prescribed in article 208.04(1) or 208.07, an officer or man shall, if applicable, be entitled to and paid Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance at the rate prescribed for his rank in article 205.01.

(G)

**208.06—RESTRICTION OF PAYMENTS OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHEN AWAITING TRIAL BY SERVICE TRIBUNAL**

During any period that an officer or man is in close custody awaiting trial by a service tribunal and is not suspended from duty under the provisions of article 19.75, entitlement to pay and allowances shall continue but payment thereof to him, or on his behalf, may be restricted to the extent prescribed in orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

(17 Jun 54)

**208.07—RESTRICTION OF PAYMENTS OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES WHEN SUSPENDED FROM DUTY**

(1) During any period that an officer or man is suspended from duty under the provisions of article 19.75 (Suspension from Duty), entitlement to pay and allowances shall continue but payment thereof to him, or on his behalf, shall be restricted to:

- (a) amounts equal to those prescribed in article 208.04(2);
- (b) if he is in receipt of Marriage Allowance, the amount by which Marriage Allowance and Separated Family's Allowance for his rank and status exceed the supporting assignment in effect provided that payment is made to his wife or on behalf of his dependents as applicable; and
- (c) if in issue, Northern Allowance, Supplementary and Rent Allowances.

(2) When the issue of pay and allowances to an officer or man is restricted in accordance with (1) of this article, the supporting assignment in effect in accordance with article 207.03 shall continue but shall not exceed the sum of the rates prescribed for his rank and status in the table to article 205.21 (Marriage Allowance—Rates) and 205.26 (Separated Family's Allowance—Rates).

(See article 208.43—“Deductions of Pay and Allowances—Suspension from Duty”.)

(G)

(17 Jun 54)

**(208.08: NOT ALLOCATED)**

**208.09—DEBIT AND CREDIT BALANCES—RECOVERED ABSENTEES**

When an officer or man who has been absent without authority for a continuous period of more than twenty-one days is recovered:

- (a) any debit balance incurred on or prior to such absence shall be charged against his pay account; and
- (b) any credit balance remaining after settlement of any claims due to the public may, on the authority of the Director of Pay Services, be paid to him.

(G)

**208.10—PAYMENT OF COST OF MAINTENANCE—PERSONNEL COMMITTED TO CIVIL GAOLS**

(1) When an officer or man is sentenced to imprisonment for an offence under *The National Defence Act* and is committed to civil gaol, the Minister may authorize the payment of accounts for the maintenance of that officer or man while in civil gaol at such rates as he may deem reasonable.

(2) Payments under (1) of this article shall be in addition to the payment of the proper fees of sheriffs and other peace officers in respect of personnel so sentenced.

(G)

**(208.11 TO 208.19 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

## Section 2—Fines

**208.20—FINES IMPOSED BY SERVICE TRIBUNAL**

A fine imposed upon an officer or man by a service tribunal shall:

- (a) be charged to his pay account; and
- (b) be recovered from his pay and allowances at the rate determined by the commanding officer.

(G)

**208.21—FINES IMPOSED BY CIVIL TRIBUNAL**

When a fine and any costs are imposed upon an officer or man by a civil tribunal and payment thereof from public funds is authorized by the commanding officer under article 19.58 (Payment of Fines and Costs), the amount of the payment shall be:

- (a) regarded as an advance of pay and allowances; and
- (b) charged to the pay account of the officer or man concerned.

(G) (PC 1958-19/701 of 22 May 58) (HQ 4230-208-30)

(22 May 58)

**(208.22 TO 208.29 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

### Section 3—Forfeitures

#### 208.30—FORFEITURES—OFFICERS AND MEN

(1) Except as prescribed in (2) of this article, one day's forfeiture shall be imposed on an officer or man for each day he is:

- (a) absent without leave when he has been found guilty of that offence; or
- (b) absent as a deserter, when he has been found guilty of desertion; or
- (c) undergoing a sentence of imprisonment or detention, awarded by
  - (i) a service tribunal, or
  - (ii) a civil tribunal; or
- (d) in civil custody awaiting trial by a civil tribunal if the civil tribunal afterwards finds him guilty of an offence; or
- (e) in hospital awaiting trial by a service tribunal or a civil tribunal if
  - (i) the tribunal afterwards finds him guilty of an offence,
  - (ii) in the opinion of the medical officer attending him, the period of hospitalization was a direct result of the offence of which he was convicted, and
  - (iii) the officer commanding the command or the area commander concurs in the opinion of the medical officer.

(2) An officer or man shall not be subject to a forfeiture for any period he is in civil custody while on leave with pay and allowances or on pass.

(G) (PC 1958-19/701 of 22 May 58) (HQ 4230-208-30)

(22 May 58)

#### 208.31—FORFEITURES, DEDUCTIONS AND CANCELLATIONS— WHEN NO SERVICE RENDERED

(1) Except as prescribed in (3) of this article, when no army service is rendered by an officer or man during any period and no forfeiture has been imposed in respect of that period, the officer commanding the command or the area commander may direct that a forfeiture be imposed for the whole or any part of that period.

(2) When no army service has been rendered by a former officer or man during any period prior to his release, and no forfeiture has been imposed in respect of that period, the officer commanding the command or the area commander may direct that all or any part of his pay and allowances in respect of that period shall not be credited, or if credited, may direct that the applicable entries in his pay account be cancelled.

(3) When the release or transfer of an officer or man is cancelled under (2) of article 15.50 (Re-instatement) the authority cancelling the release or transfer may direct that a deduction be imposed in an amount equal to all, or any part, of the pay and allowances of the officer or man in respect of the period during which no army service has been rendered.

(G) (PC 1958-21/336 of 4 Mar 58) (HQ 4230-208-31)

(4 Mar 58)

#### 208.32—CALCULATION OF PERIODS OF FORFEITURE

For the purpose of computing a period of forfeiture under article 208.30, an officer or man shall be regarded as absent, in custody, or in hospital for one day:

- (a) when the period involved exceeds twenty-four consecutive hours
  - (i) for each complete period of twenty-four hours, or
  - (ii) for any period remaining after the calculation of the complete twenty-four hour periods under (i) of this subparagraph; or
- (b) when the period involved does not exceed twenty-four consecutive hours, but is in excess of four consecutive hours.

(G)

(1 Jan 52)

**208.33—CONCURRENT FORFEITURES**

When an officer or man is, for any specific day or days, subject to a forfeiture, any subsequent forfeiture imposed shall, to the extent that it purports to affect his pay and allowances for the same day or days, run concurrently with the forfeiture already in effect.

(G) (1 Jan 52)

**208.34—ALTERATION OR SUSPENSION OF PUNISHMENT—EFFECT ON FORFEITURE**

(1) When any punishment included in a sentence passed upon an officer or man results in the imposition of a forfeiture, and such punishment is subsequently altered or suspended, the only forfeiture that shall be imposed is the forfeiture resulting from the altered or suspended punishment.

(2) If any forfeiture has been imposed on an officer or man as the result of a sentence passed upon him in excess of the forfeiture resulting from the altered or suspended punishment, the amount of the excess forfeiture shall be restored to the officer or man.

(G) (1 Jan 52)

**(208.35: NOT ALLOCATED)****208.36—RESTORATION OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES**

Notwithstanding anything contained in this Section, the Chief of the General Staff may, in special circumstances, order the restoration of pay and allowances to an officer or man in respect of any period or any part thereof for which a forfeiture was imposed under (1) (c)(ii) or (1)(d) of article 208.30.

(G) (PC 1958-19/701 of 22 May 58) (HQ 4230-208-30) (22 May 58)

**(208.37 TO 208.39 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 4—Deductions****208.40—DEDUCTIONS FOR TRANSPORTATION OF RECOVERED ABSENTEES OR DESERTERS**

(1) Except as prescribed in (2) of this article, when an officer or man has been found guilty of absence without leave or desertion, the actual cost of his transportation and accommodation for the journey from the place of his apprehension or surrender to the station or unit at which his trial is held shall be deducted from his pay and allowances.

(2) (a) The Chief of the General Staff may, on the recommendation of the officer commanding the command, remit all or any portion of the cost of transportation and accommodation deducted from the pay account of an absentee or deserter.

(b) The officer commanding the command should not, unless special circumstances exist, recommend remission of the deduction when it can be liquidated within three months.

(G)

**208.41—LIQUIDATION OF DEDUCTIONS**

Any deduction imposed upon the pay and allowances of an officer or man shall be:

- (a) charged to his pay account;
- (b) except as prescribed in (c) of this article, recovered from his pay and allowances until the deduction is wholly liquidated; and
- (c) if the deduction has been imposed under article 38.03 (Administrative Deductions), recovered from his pay and allowances at the rate determined by the commanding officer.

(G)

**208.42—AUTHORITY OF MINISTER IN RESPECT OF DEDUCTIONS**

Notwithstanding anything contained in these Regulations, any deduction authorized in this chapter to be made from the pay and allowances of an officer or man:

- (a) may be remitted to such extent as may be determined by the Minister; and
- (b) may, when deducted or recovered, be appropriated in such manner as the Minister may direct.

(G)

**208.43—DEDUCTIONS OF PAY AND ALLOWANCES—SUSPENSION FROM DUTY**

When the pay and allowances of an officer or man have been restricted in accordance with article 208.07 and he ceases to be suspended from duty, the authority who suspended him may order a deduction equal to the whole or any part of the pay and allowances withheld under article 208.07.

(G)

(17 Jun 54)

**(208.44 TO 208.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

## CHAPTER 209

# TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING ENTITLEMENTS

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in this chapter.)*

## Section 1—General

### 209.01—DEFINITIONS

For the purposes of this chapter:

- (a) "accommodation" means the berth, seat, or other accommodation which may be provided an officer or man in a railway train or other conveyance;
- (b) "incidental travelling expenses" means the expenses prescribed in Section 4 of this chapter;
- (c) "transportation" does not include accommodation, meals, gratuities and similar incidentals;
- (d) "transportation and travelling expenses" means:
  - (i) transportation and accommodation of the prescribed class, at public expense, (*see article 209.22—“Classes of Transportation and Accommodation”*),
  - (ii) travelling allowances or expenses as prescribed in articles 209.30 and 209.31, or meal tickets of the prescribed value, and
  - (iii) incidental travelling expenses. (*See Section 4.*)

(G)

### 209.02—UNPAID RANKS

The provisions of this chapter shall apply to officers and men holding unpaid acting rank as though they held the equivalent paid rank.

(G)

### 209.03—PREPARATION AND SUBMISSION OF CLAIMS

- (1) Claims for transportation and travelling expenses shall be prepared and submitted in such manner and supported by such receipts and vouchers as required by these Regulations and by any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.
- (2) After a claim has been paid, no subsequent adjustment shall be made as a result of any antedated promotion, relinquishment of rank or appointment which is promulgated after such payment.

(G)

**(209.04 TO 209.06 INCLUSIVE: RESERVED—NAVY)**

**(209.07 TO 209.19 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

## Section 2 — Transportation and Accommodation

### 209.20—TRANSPORT WARRANTS

(1) An officer or man who is authorized to travel at public expense shall, when practicable, obtain a transport warrant prior to departure to cover:

- (a) transportation and accommodation as prescribed for his rank or status in the table to article 209.22; and
- (b) subject to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, meal tickets of the prescribed value as required for the journey.

(2) When an officer or man who is authorized to travel at public expense has not obtained a transport warrant, he shall be reimbursed in respect of the cost of his transportation and accommodation, either:

- (a) the amount which would have been incurred by the public in providing a warrant, including tax if applicable; or
- (b) the actual cost of his transportation and accommodation if his travelling claim is supported by a receipt for the ticket purchased, provided the mode of travel has been approved in accordance with article 209.22. (2 Jan 58)

(G)

### (209.205 TO 209.209 INCLUSIVE: RESERVED—NAVY)

### 209.21—MEAL TICKETS

When an officer or man is provided with a transport warrant covering transportation and meal tickets for a journey by rail, the value of the meal tickets shall be as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, but not exceeding the rates authorized by article 209.30(4).

(G)

### 209.22—CLASSES OF TRANSPORTATION AND ACCOMMODATION

(1) Subject to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, an officer or man travelling on duty shall, except as otherwise prescribed in this article, be entitled to the class of transportation and accommodation prescribed for his rank in the table to this article.

(2) (a) An officer or man travelling overnight by coastal or inland steamship shall be entitled to the class of accommodation prescribed for his rank in the table to this article for travel by sea.

(b) Except as prescribed in (c) of this paragraph, an officer or warrant officer, class 1, shall be entitled to a single occupancy cabin.

(c) When two officers below the rank of brigadier, or two warrant officers, class 1, are travelling together, they shall be entitled to a double occupancy cabin only, if available.

(3) If the appropriate railway equipment is available, when travelling by special train in Canada or the United States of America:

- (a) officers shall be provided
  - (i) for day travel only, with parlour car accommodation and transportation at first class rate, or
  - (ii) when night travel is involved, with standard berth and transportation at first class rate;

**209.22—CLASSES OF TRANSPORTATION AND ACCOMMODATION (Cont'd)**

- (b) warrant officers, class 1, shall be provided
  - (i) for day travel only, with day coach accommodation and transportation at second class rate, or
  - (ii) when night travel is involved, with standard berth and transportation at first class rate;
- (c) warrant officers, class 2, and below shall be provided
  - (i) for day travel only, with day coach accommodation and transportation at second class rate, or
  - (ii) when night travel is involved, with tourist berth and transportation at second class rate or, if tourist berth is not available, with standard berth and transportation at first class rate.

(4) An officer or man may be provided with a class of accommodation, described in the table to this article, superior to the class prescribed for his rank when, in the opinion of the Minister, the nature of the duty the officer or man is performing so warrants. *(7 Nov 57)*

(5) An officer or man who is an invalid may, on the recommendation of a medical officer, be provided with such transportation and accommodation as is considered necessary.

(6) When it is necessary for an escort and a handcuffed or mechanically restrained officer or man to travel overnight by rail, appropriate transportation and the most economical suitable enclosed accommodation available may be provided. *(2 Jan 58)*

(7) An officer or man may be provided with transportation by air in accordance with the table to this article only when air transportation is the most practical or economical method of travel.

(8) An officer below the rank of brigadier may be provided with a higher class of transportation and accommodation than that prescribed for his rank in the table to this article when travelling transoceanic, or elsewhere than in North America or Europe, by air:

- (a) if the class of accommodation to which he is entitled is not available and in the opinion of the Chief of the General Staff such accommodation is warranted by the nature of the duty the officer is performing; or
- (b) if accompanying an officer of the rank of brigadier or above, or a member of the Defence Council.

(9) An officer below the rank of brigadier or a man travelling by air may be provided with first class transportation and berth if it is necessary to travel two or more successive nights by air.

(10) An officer of the rank of brigadier or above may be provided with a berth:

- (a) if it is necessary to travel two or more successive nights by air; or
- (b) if it is necessary for an officer of the rank of major general or above or a member of the Defence Council to travel overnight by air and the Minister so authorizes.

(G)(PC 1957-9/1633 of 12 Dec 57) (HQ 4230-209-22) *(12 Dec 57)*

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 209.22**

See next page.

TABLE TO ARTICLE 209.22

Art. 209.22

QR(Army)

PERSONNEL ENTITLED	BY RAIL IN NORTH AMERICA						BY AIR					
	Day and night or night journey			Day Journey			BY RAIL in the United Kingdom and Continental Europe other than in France**			BY AIR		
	First Class Rate	2nd Class Rate	1st Class Rate	2nd Class Rate	Day Coach	Parlour Car	First Class	Second Class	Cabin Class	Tourist Class	First Class	Tourist Class
Member of the Defence Council and Major-General and above	B	A	C	D								
Officer of the rank of Brigadier	C	B	A	D								
Officer below the rank of Brigadier who is in command of a Command or Area	C	B	A	D								
Colonel	D	C	B	*A								
Lieutenant-Colonel		C	B	*A								
Major or an officer below that rank		B	A	C								
An officer carrying protected documents of a high category may, on the written authority of a Colonel or above, be provided with accommodation above that prescribed for his rank.	C	B	A	D								
Warrant Officer, Class 1				C	A	B						
Warrant Officer, Class 2 and Staff Sergeant				A	B							
Sergeant and below				B	A							

NOTE:

Accommodation is designated A, B, C or D. It shall be supplied in that order of preference according to its availability.

\* Entitled to a lower berth, but if a lower berth is not available, a duplex roomette or a bedroom may be supplied, in that order.

(7 Nov 57)

\*\* Entitlement to transportation in France for all ranks shall be: 1st preference—First Class; 2nd preference—Second Class.

\*\*\* Entitled to the highest class i.e., one class above first class as "A" preference.

(G)(PC 1957-9/1633 of 12 Dec 57) (HQ 4230-209-22)

**209.25—USE OF PRIVATE MOTOR CARS AND PRIVATE MOTORCYCLES—  
FOR PERSONAL CONVENIENCE**

(1) When it is more convenient for an officer or man to travel on duty by private motor car or private motorcycle, he may, with the approval of one of the officers designated in, and subject to, any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, be authorized to:

- (a) use his private motor car or private motorcycle; or
- (b) travel as a passenger in the private motor car or private motorcycle of another officer or man.

(2) An officer or man who is authorized to use his private motor car or private motorcycle under this article shall be entitled to reimbursement in an amount equal to the transportation and travelling expenses for which he would have been reimbursed if the journey had been made by air, rail, bus, or ship, as applicable, excluding tax.

(3) An officer or man who is authorized under this article to use his private motor car or private motorcycle may also be authorized to provide transportation therein for other officers or men who are travelling on duty, but by so doing he shall not be entitled to be reimbursed otherwise than as provided in (2) of this article.

(4) An officer or man who is authorized under this article to travel as a passenger in the private motor car or private motorcycle of another officer or man shall be entitled only to travelling allowances and incidental travelling expenses for the time which would have been required to make the journey by air, rail, bus, or ship, as applicable.

(5) (a) Subject to (b) of this paragraph, the Crown does not assume any liability or responsibility for any accident, injury, or damage to any persons or property whatsoever which may occur while a private motor car or private motorcycle is being used by an officer or man, nor will any compensation be payable for, or in respect of, any wear and tear of that private motor car or motorcycle or its equipment.

(b) Nothing in (a) of this paragraph shall be construed as limiting any right of the officer or man to pension, medical treatment or hospitalization.

(G) (PC 2/6960 of 29 Dec 51) (HQ 4230-209-25) (1 Sep 51)

**209.255—REIMBURSEMENT OF FERRY CHARGES**

(1) When an officer or man is posted to or from a place of duty in Newfoundland and is authorized under article 209.25 to use his private motor car or private motorcycle to travel to his new place of duty, he shall be entitled to reimbursement of the cost of ferrying his private motor car or private motorcycle to or from the mainland of Canada as applicable.

(2) A claim under this article shall be supported by a receipt and reimbursement shall be limited to the lesser of the amount of the actual charges or the cost of transporting an automobile or motorcycle, as applicable, between North Sydney, Nova Scotia and St. John's, Newfoundland.

(G) (PC 1956-14/738 of 17 May 56) (HQ 4230-209-255) (31 Jan 56)

**209.26—USE OF PRIVATE MOTOR CARS AND PRIVATE MOTORCYCLES—  
IN THE PUBLIC INTEREST**

(1) When it is in the public interest for an officer or man to travel on duty by private motor car or private motorcycle, he may, with the approval of one of the officers designated in, and subject to, any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, be authorized to:

- (a) use his private motor car or private motorcycle; or

**209.26—USE OF PRIVATE MOTOR CARS AND PRIVATE MOTORCYCLES—  
IN THE PUBLIC INTEREST—(Cont'd)**

- (b) travel as a passenger in the private motor car or private motorcycle of another officer or man.
- (2) An officer or man who is authorized to use his private motor car or private motorcycle under this article shall be entitled:
  - (a) to reimbursement at the rate of nine cents per mile for a motor car and three cents per mile for a motorcycle, based on the actual milage necessarily travelled; and
  - (b) to travelling allowances and incidental travelling expenses under the provisions of this chapter for the time necessarily spent during the journey.
- (3) An officer or man who is authorized under this article to use his private motor car or private motorcycle may also be authorized to provide transportation therein for other officers or men who are travelling on duty, but by so doing he shall not be entitled to be reimbursed otherwise than as provided in (2) of this article.
- (4) An officer or man who is authorized under this article to travel as a passenger in the private motor car or private motorcycle of another officer or man shall be entitled only to travelling allowances and incidental travelling expenses for the time necessarily spent during the journey.

- (5) (a) Subject to (b) of this paragraph, the Crown does not assume any liability or responsibility for any accident, injury, or damage to any persons or property whatsoever which may occur while a private motor car or private motorcycle is being used by an officer or man, nor will any compensation be payable for, or in respect of, any wear and tear of that private motor car or motorcycle or its equipment.
- (b) Nothing in (a) of this paragraph shall be construed as limiting any right of the officer or man to pension, medical treatment or hospitalization.

(G)

**209.27—HIRE OF PRIVATE MOTOR CARS**

- (1) A commanding officer may, with the approval of the officer commanding a command or the Chief of the General Staff, hire the private motor car of an officer or man for use in tactical exercises or for other similar purposes and the officer or man shall be entitled to reimbursement for the use of his car as follows:

- (a) if up to three persons are carried—\$8.00 per day;
- (b) if four to six persons are carried—\$10.00 per day; and
- (c) if more than six persons are carried—\$12.00 per day.

- (2) No private motor car shall be hired under (1) of this article unless, for any period during which the car is so hired, the owner:

- (a) carries insurance against third party liability in respect of
  - (i) legal liability for bodily injury or death, and
  - (ii) legal liability for damage to the property of others; and
- (b) (i) is insured against loss or damage to his motor car by collision, fire or theft, or
  - (ii) undertakes in writing to waive any claim against the Crown for any such loss or damage to his motor car.

- (3) The commanding officer shall satisfy himself, before a private motor car of an officer or man is hired, that the provisions of (2) of this article are complied with.

- (4) The provisions of paragraph (5) of article 209.26 shall apply to the hire of private motor cars.

(G)

## (209.28 AND 209.29: NOT ALLOCATED)

## Section 3—Travelling Allowances

## 209.30—TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES—DAILY RATES AND CONDITIONS

(1) For the purposes of this article:

- (a) an officer or man shall be deemed to be provided with quarters when any quarters are made available to him at public expense; and
- (b) an officer or man shall be deemed to be supplied with rations when he is provided with meals at public expense.

(2) Subject to the remainder of this article, an officer or man when on duty away from his unit, or when travelling on posting, for a net period of twenty-four hours or more, shall be entitled to travelling allowances:

- (a) when he cannot be provided with quarters and is not supplied with rations, at the daily rate prescribed for his rank in table "A" to this article;
- (b) when he cannot be provided with quarters, but is supplied with rations, at the daily rate prescribed for his rank in table "B" to this article;
- (c) when he can be provided with quarters, but is not supplied with rations, at the daily rate prescribed for his rank in table "C" to this article; or
- (d) when he can be provided with quarters and can obtain meals at the unit, and would be supplied with rations but for the fact that rations are not issued to such unit, equivalent to Ration Allowance at the rate prescribed in article 205.01(1)(c) (ii)—(Subsistence, Quarters, and Ration Allowances—Rates and Conditions).

(3) (a) Except as prescribed in (b) of this paragraph, an officer or man when on duty away from his unit for a net period of twenty-four hours or more during which he can be provided with quarters and is supplied with rations, and meals can be obtained at the unit of temporary duty, shall be entitled to an allowance at the daily rate prescribed for his rank in table "D" to this article.

(b) An officer or man shall not be entitled to the allowance prescribed in (a) of this paragraph when on duty at a camp temporarily established for the purpose of instruction or drill and training of officers and men.

(4) (a) An officer or man shall not be entitled to travelling allowances during any period transportation is provided at public expense by rail, ship, commercial aircraft, service aircraft, or interurban bus.

(b) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, an officer or man travelling by rail, ship, service aircraft, or interurban bus shall be entitled to a meal allowance at the following rates:

Travel By	Travel By	
Travel By	Service Aircraft or	Service Aircraft or
Rail or Ship	Interurban Bus	Interurban Bus
breakfast.....	\$1.80	\$1.25
lunch.....	2.40	1.50
dinner.....	2.75	2.25

(c) When travelling by commercial airlines and meals are not included in the fare, an officer or man shall be entitled to a meal allowance at the rates prescribed for travel by rail or ship in (b) of this paragraph. (15 Sep 58)

**209.30—TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES—DAILY RATES AND CONDITIONS  
(Cont'd)**

(d) In special circumstances the Minister may authorize a meal allowance for meals procured from sources outside Canada at rates higher or lower than those prescribed in (b) of this paragraph. (18 Dec 53)

(5) Subject to article 209.34 (Authorization of Special Travelling Allowance by the Minister) when an officer or man is required to remain on temporary duty in one place for a period in excess of thirty days, the travelling allowance prescribed for his rank in table "A", "B" or "C" to this article, if otherwise applicable, shall, commencing on the thirty-first day, be reduced to an amount equivalent to the allowance in lieu of subsistence, quarters or rations, as applicable, at the rate prescribed for his rank at the place of temporary duty, provided that, when an amount equivalent to Subsistence Allowance, as prescribed in article 205.01, is paid under the authority of this article, it shall be paid at the rate prescribed in column "A" of the table to article 205.01. (1 May 53)

(6) Subject to (4) (a) of this article, for the purpose of computing entitlement to the applicable daily rate of travelling allowances prescribed in this article:

- (a) the full daily rate shall be payable
  - (i) for each complete period of twenty-four hours from the time an officer or man leaves his unit until he returns thereto, and
  - (ii) for any remaining period of twelve hours or over;
- (b) one-half the daily rate shall be payable for any period of six hours or more but less than twelve hours which immediately follows a twenty-four hour period;
- (c) a period of less than six hours shall be disregarded; and
- (d) subject to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff
  - (i) when a train or other public conveyance is employed, the time of departure or arrival shall be deemed to be the scheduled time of departure or arrival of the conveyance used, or
  - (ii) when travel by private motor or private motorcycle is authorized under article 209.26, or when service aircraft is employed, the actual time of departure or arrival shall be used in determining the period of absence.

(7) Subject to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, claims for travelling allowances at the daily rates prescribed in this article shall be certified when applicable, that quarters or rations, or both, were not available:

- (a) by the claimant, when the period claimed is seven days or less; or
- (b) by the commanding officer of the unit visited when the period claimed is in excess of seven days.

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

**TABLE "A" TO ARTICLE 209.30**  
**TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES IN LIEU OF QUARTERS AND RATIONS**

RANK	DAILY RATE For a period not exceeding 30 days in one place
Colonel and above.....	\$11.00
Lieutenant-Colonel and Major.....	10.50
Captain, and officers below that rank.....	9.50
Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	8.50
Ranks below Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	7.75

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58) (15 Sep 58)

**TABLE "B" TO ARTICLE 209.30**  
**TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES IN LIEU OF QUARTERS**

RANK	DAILY RATE For a period not exceeding 30 days in one place
Colonel and above.....	\$ 5.50
Lieutenant-Colonel and Major.....	5.00
Captain, Lieutenant and 2nd Lieutenant.....	4.50
Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	3.50
Ranks below Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	3.00

(G)

**TABLE "C" TO ARTICLE 209.30**  
**TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES IN LIEU OF RATIONS**

RANK	DAILY RATE For a period not exceeding 30 days in one place
Major and above.....	\$ 5.50
Captain, and officers below that rank.....	5.00
Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	5.00
Ranks below Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	4.75

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58) (15 Sep 58)

**TABLE "D" TO ARTICLE 209.30**  
**TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES WHERE QUARTERS AND RATIONS  
ARE PROVIDED**

RANK	DAILY RATE
Officers.....	\$ 1.20
Warrant Officers and non-commissioned officers not below the rank of Sergeant.....	.20

(G)

AL 42

**209.305—LODGING ALLOWANCE INCREMENT**

(1) For the purpose of this article "high-cost areas" shall be as designated from time to time by the Treasury Board.

(2) Subject to (3) of this article and to any conditions prescribed by the Minister, an officer or man who is away from his unit on duty in a high-cost area and is entitled to a travelling allowance under table "A" or table "B" to article 209.30, shall be entitled to a lodging allowance increment for each day, not in excess of thirty consecutive days spent in one area, at the daily rate prescribed for his rank in the table to this article.

(3) The lodging allowance increment prescribed in (2) of this article shall not be payable during any period for which a special travelling allowance has been authorized by the Minister under (1) of article 209.34.

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 209.305**

RANK	DAILY RATE For a period not exceeding 30 days in one area
Colonel and above.....	\$ 3.00
Lieutenant-Colonel and Major.....	2.50
Ranks below Major.....	2.00

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

**209.31—TRAVELLING EXPENSES—PERIODS OF LESS THAN TWENTY-FOUR HOURS**

(1) When an officer or man is absent from his unit on duty for a net period of less than twenty-four hours, he shall not be entitled to a daily rate of travelling allowances prescribed in table "A", "B" or "C" to article 209.30, but, subject to (2) of this article, shall be entitled to be reimbursed for actual and reasonable expenses incurred for lodging, meals, and incidental travelling expenses.

(2) Subject to article 209.34 (Authorization of Special Travelling Allowance by the Minister), an officer or man entitled to reimbursement of expenses under (1) of this article shall not be entitled to be reimbursed for any expense incurred:

- (a) for lodging and meals in excess of the daily rate of travelling allowance prescribed for his rank in table "A" to article 209.30 and, if applicable, the daily rate of allowance prescribed for his rank in the table to article 209.305; or
- (b) except as prescribed in (4) of article 209.30, for meals at a rate in excess of

breakfast.....	\$ 1.25
lunch.....	1.50
dinner.....	2.25.

(3) For the purpose of computing the net period under (1) of this article, any period during which an officer or man is provided with quarters and rations or is being conveyed and provided with meals during such conveyance shall be deducted from the total period of absence.

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

**209.32—SHIPMENT OF EXCESS BAGGAGE**

(1) Subject to (2), (3), (4) and (5) of this article, an officer or man travelling on duty shall be entitled, at public expense, to shipment of his excess baggage at express or excess baggage rates.

(2) The weight of excess baggage which may be shipped under (1) of this article shall not exceed the difference between the weight of baggage conveyed free by the transportation company and:

- (a) for an officer, 500 pounds; or
- (b) for a man, 200 pounds.

(3) When an officer or man is authorized to travel by air, the amount of baggage which may accompany him by air shall be as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, not exceeding the entitlement prescribed in (2) of this article.

(4) Entitlement shall be only for the amount of additional baggage which the commanding officer has certified as being necessary for the performance of the duty on which the officer or man is travelling.

(5) The Minister may, in exceptional circumstances, increase the maximum amount of excess baggage which may be shipped under this article.

(G) (30 Apr 53)

**209.33—TRANSFER OF BAGGAGE**

When an officer or man is entitled to transportation of his baggage at public expense and service transport is not available, he shall, subject to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, be entitled to reimbursement for any expense incurred in transferring his baggage:

- (a) to and from his residence or unit and the railway station, wharf, or airport, as applicable; and
- (b) when necessary, between railway stations, wharves, or airports, as applicable.

(G)

**209.34—AUTHORIZATION OF SPECIAL TRAVELLING ALLOWANCE BY THE MINISTER**

(1) Notwithstanding the provisions of (5) of article 209.30, when an officer or man proceeds on duty and the rates prescribed in table "A", "B" or "C" to article 209.30 as applicable, are not equitable, or those rates plus the lodging allowance increment prescribed in article 209.305 are not equitable, the Minister may authorize a special travelling allowance for a period of not more than ninety days in one place at a rate higher or lower than that prescribed in article 209.30, except that no special travelling allowance shall be authorized at a rate exceeding \$16.00 per day in Canada and \$20.00 per day outside Canada.

(2) When the reduced rates of travelling allowance prescribed in (5) of article 209.30 are not equitable, the Minister may, in lieu thereof, authorize a travelling allowance for a further period not exceeding sixty days beyond the first thirty days provided for under (5) of article 209.30, at a rate not exceeding that prescribed for the rank of the officer or man in table "A", "B" or "C" to article 209.30 and in the table to article 209.305 as applicable.

(3) When the rates prescribed in (2) of article 209.31 are not equitable, the Minister may, in lieu thereof, authorize reimbursement for any expense incurred:

- (a) for lodgings and meals not in excess of \$16.00 per day in Canada and \$20.00 outside Canada; or
- (b) for meals, at such rates as he deems reasonable.

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

AL 42

**209.345—AUTHORIZATION FOR REIMBURSEMENT OF ACTUAL EXPENSES**

Where in the opinion of the Minister it would be in the public interest he may authorize, in lieu of the provisions contained elsewhere in this section, reimbursement of actual and reasonable expenses in accordance with the Travelling Regulations of the Public Service.

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

**(209.35 TO 209.39 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 4—Incidental Travelling Expenses****209.40—GRATUITIES**

Except as prescribed in article 209.41, an officer or man when travelling on duty shall be entitled to reimbursement for his actual and reasonable expenses necessarily incurred for gratuities, under such conditions and not exceeding such rates as may be prescribed from time to time by the Minister.

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

**209.41—GRATUITIES WHEN TRAVELLING ON OCEAN PASSAGES**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article and to any limitation prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff in respect of travel in troop ships, an officer or man when travelling on duty on ocean passages, shall be entitled to reimbursement for his actual and reasonable expenses for gratuities to stewards at a rate for each voyage not exceeding:

- (a) \$15.00 for officers and warrant officers, class 1; and
- (b) \$10.00 for warrant officers, class 2, and all ranks below.

(2) In exceptional circumstances the Minister may authorize higher rates than those prescribed in (1) of this article.

(3) An officer or man when travelling on duty on ocean passages by trans-oceanic air lines shall be entitled to reimbursement for gratuities to stewards at the rate of \$2.50 for each passage, if such gratuities are permitted under the air lines' regulations.

(G)

**209.42—TAXI FARES**

(1) An officer, when travelling on duty, shall be entitled to reimbursement for actual and reasonable expenses necessarily incurred for taxis.

(2) A man, when travelling on duty, shall be entitled to reimbursement for actual and reasonable expenses necessarily incurred for taxis if he:

- (a) is necessarily travelling with baggage for which transportation is not provided under article 209.33 (Transfer of Baggage); or
- (b) is accompanied by his dependents; or
- (c) is an invalid or the escort of an invalid and the use of a taxi is approved by a medical officer; or
- (d) is the escort of a man in custody; or
- (e) in special circumstances not specified in (a), (b), (c) or (d) of this paragraph, and with the approval of his commanding officer, travels by taxis when government transport or public transportation is not available.

(G)

**209.43—MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENTAL EXPENSES**

An officer or man when travelling on duty shall be entitled to reimbursement for actual and reasonable incidental expenses necessarily incurred and not otherwise prescribed in this section, under such conditions and not exceeding such rates as may be prescribed from time to time by the Minister.

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

**(209.44 TO 209.49 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 5—Transportation on Leave****209.50—TRANSPORTATION ON LEAVE**

(1) For the purpose of this article "home" shall mean:

(a) for an officer or man in receipt of Marriage Allowance

- (i) the last place to which his wife or dependent child has been moved at public expense, or
- (ii) if the wife or dependent child has not been moved at public expense, the place where they are residing; or

(b) for an officer or man not in receipt of Marriage Allowance,

- (i) the place where his parent is residing, or

(ii) if his parents are deceased, subject to the approval of the officer commanding the command or the area commander, the place where his officially recorded next of kin is residing.

(2 Aug 56)

(2) Subject to (3) of this article, and except as provided in articles 209.51 and 209.52, an officer or man proceeding to his home on leave with pay and allowances shall, on one occasion only in each leave year, for the portion of the journey actually made in Canada or between Canadian points, be entitled to an allowance calculated at the rate of two and one-half cents per mile for each mile of the complete journey that is not travelled at public expense, in excess of:

(a) 200 miles for a private, or equivalent rank, recruit, of the Canadian Army (Regular), under 17 years of age, or

(b) 500 miles for any other officer or man.

(2 Jun 55)

(3) Calculation of milage between the officer's or man's place of duty and his home shall be made using:

(a) the railway competitive milage chart in respect of that portion of the journey served by railways; and

(b) for any other portion of the journey, actual milage by the most direct route.



**209.50—TRANSPORTATION ON LEAVE (Cont'd)**

(4) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff:

(a) when authorized by the officer commanding the command, "single personnel" as defined in article 205.40 (Northern Allowance—Rates and Conditions), who have been employed at an establishment, station, unit or detachment in "Northern Canada" as defined in article 205.40, for a period of not less than one year, shall be entitled, once in each leave year when proceeding on authorized leave, to transportation and accommodation at public expense to and from the nearest suitable rail centre, as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, at which transcontinental rail facilities are available; (16 Jul 53)

(b) in special circumstances, the officer commanding the command may authorize transportation and accommodation in accordance with (a) of this paragraph, notwithstanding that the officer or man may not have served for a full year at such establishment, station, unit or detachment.

(G)

**209.51—TRANSPORTATION WHEN PROCEEDING ON COMPASSIONATE LEAVE**

When an officer or man, while serving outside Canada and the United States of America, is granted compassionate leave under article 16.17 (Compassionate Leave) by reason of:

(a) the dangerous illness of  
    (i) his wife or child, or  
    (ii) if he has no wife or child, his father or mother; or

(b) exceptional circumstances of extreme urgency requiring his presence in Canada; the Chief of the General Staff may authorize transportation of that officer or man by air, at public expense, to the place in Canada at which his presence is required.

(G) (17 Sep 53)

**209.52—TRANSPORTATION ON SPECIAL LEAVE**

(1) For the purpose of this article:

(a) "home" shall have the meaning prescribed in article 209.50; and

(b) "theatre of operations" shall be as defined from time to time by the Minister.

(2) An officer or man proceeding to his home on Special Leave granted under article 16.20 (Special Leave) shall be entitled to:

(a) prior to embarkation for, and after disembarkation from, service with a unit detailed for duty in a theatre of operations, transportation, accommodation and meals at public expense for that portion of the journey actually made in Canada or between Canadian points by the most direct route to his home and return to his place of duty;

(b) prior to embarkation for service with a unit detailed for duty outside Canada and the continental United States of America including Alaska, other than as described in (a) of this paragraph, and as designated from time to time by the Minister, the benefits prescribed in article 209.50, provided he has not received these benefits within three months of the commencement of his period of Special Leave; and

(c) after disembarkation from service with a unit as described in (b) of this paragraph, transportation, accommodation and meals at public expense for that portion of the journey actually made in Canada or between Canadian points by the most direct route to his home and return to his place of duty.

**209.52—TRANSPORTATION ON SPECIAL LEAVE (Cont'd)**

(3) The provision of transportation, accommodation and meals granted under 2(a) and (c) of this article, or reimbursement of the cost thereof when provided by the officer or man, shall be made under this article as though the officer or man were travelling on duty. Reimbursement for incidental travelling expenses shall not be made.

(G)

(1 Dec 52)

**(209.53 TO 209.59 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)****Section 6—Entitlement at Time of Enrolment****209.60—DEFINITIONS**

For the purposes of this section:

- (a) "ordinary place of residence" means the place at which a person ordinarily resided at the time of his application for enrolment for service in the Canadian Army (Regular);
- (b) "applicant" means a person who has applied for enrolment for service in, or transfer to, the Canadian Army (Regular) and who is
  - (i) not a member of any Service of the Canadian Forces, or
  - (ii) a member of the Reserves of any Service of the Canadian Forces but is not performing Continuous Naval, Army or Air Force Duty, Special Duty, Naval Training, or Camp Training.

(G)

**209.61—APPLICANTS FOR ENROLMENT—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

(1) Subject to (5) of this article, an applicant who has been individually instructed over the signature of a recruiting officer to report for interview, and also where he has so reported but is subsequently rejected for any reason, shall, in respect of the journey from and to his ordinary place of residence, be entitled to transportation and travelling expenses (*see article 209.01*) at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for:

- (a) a 2nd lieutenant, in the case of an applicant for enrolment as an officer; or
- (b) a private, in the case of an applicant for enrolment as a man.

(2) An applicant who has been individually instructed over the signature of a recruiting officer to report for interview shall, for the period he is required to remain or attend at the place of interview, be provided with quarters and rations in kind, or if these are not available, be entitled to:

- (a) the travelling allowances prescribed in article 209.30 or 209.31, as applicable, for
  - (i) a 2nd lieutenant, in the case of an applicant for enrolment as an officer, or
  - (ii) a private, in the case of an applicant for enrolment as a man;
- (b) if he resides in the vicinity of the place of interview and has not been granted transportation under (1) of this article, Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance as prescribed in article 205.01, as applicable, for
  - (i) a 2nd lieutenant, in the case of an applicant for enrolment as an officer, or
  - (ii) a private, in the case of an applicant for enrolment as a man.

**209.61—APPLICANTS FOR ENROLMENT—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR) (Cont'd)**

(3) When the estimated cost is less than that of maintaining him in accordance with (2) of this article, an applicant awaiting acceptance shall be returned to his ordinary place of residence and paid for the journey the benefits prescribed in (1) of this article.

(4) When an applicant who has reported to a recruiting centre has been found acceptable, but is required to return to his ordinary place of residence because his enrolment has been deferred for a definite period, he shall, in respect of the journey, be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (1) of this article.

(5) When the ordinary place of residence of an applicant is outside Canada, and he has been instructed to report for interview to a place within Canada, he shall not be entitled, except when authorized by the Minister, to reimbursement in respect of any portion of the journey which takes place outside Canada. *(10 Mar 53)*

(6) When an applicant refuses to be enrolled, the entitlement prescribed in (2) of this article shall cease as of the date of his refusal, and no transportation and travelling expenses shall be provided for his return journey.

(G)

**(209.62: RESERVED-NAVY AND AIR FORCE)****209.63—LEAVE WITHOUT PAY AND ALLOWANCES ON ENROLMENT**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, when an officer or man is, on enrolment, granted leave without pay and allowances he shall be entitled to the benefits prescribed in article 209.61(1):

- (a) for the journey from the recruiting centre to his ordinary place of residence; and
- (b) if required to report at the expiration of that leave to the recruiting centre at which he was enrolled, for the journey from his ordinary place of residence to that recruiting centre.

(2) Subject to (3) of this article, if an officer or man granted leave without pay and allowances on enrolment is required to report on the expiration of that leave to a unit other than the recruiting centre at which he was enrolled, he shall be entitled to transportation and travelling expenses (*see article 209.01—“Definitions”*) prescribed for his rank, for the journey from his ordinary place of residence to that unit.

(3) Except when authorized by the Minister, an officer or man who has been enrolled at a place within Canada and is granted leave without pay and allowances on enrolment shall not be entitled to the benefits prescribed in this article for any portion of the journey which takes place outside Canada. *(10 Mar 53)*

(G) *(8 Feb 52)*

**(209.64 TO 209.69 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

## Section 7—Personnel on Release

### 209.70—TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING ENTITLEMENTS ON RELEASE—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)

(1) The provisions of this article shall apply to an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular) who is transferred to the Reserves under article 10.04 (Voluntary Transfer to Reserves) or who is released under:

- (a) item 2 (inefficiency); or
- (b) item 3 (medically unfit); or
- (c) item 4(c) (when time served will normally entitle applicant to pension under *The Defence Services Pension Act*); or
- (d) item 4(g) (on completion of engagement where a man does not accept an offer of further service); or
- (e) item 5 (compulsory retirement to promote economy or efficiency),

of the table to article 15.01 (Reasons for Release). (See also article 209.72—“Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Release for Misconduct—Canadian Army (Regular).”)

(2) An officer or man to whom this article applies shall, subject to (3) and (5) of this article, be entitled to transportation and travelling expenses as if he were proceeding on duty:

- (a) if he has less than ten years' service and was enrolled in Canada,
  - (i) to the place in Canada which he specified as being his residence when he was enrolled in the Canadian Army (Regular), or
  - (ii) when enrolment in the Canadian Army (Regular) is immediately subsequent to other continuous full-time service in any Service of the Canadian Forces, to the place in Canada which he specified as being his residence, either on the commencement of that service or on the commencement of any period of active service during that service, or
  - (iii) to any other place in Canada, if the cost of the journey does not exceed that authorized in (a)(i) or (ii) of this paragraph; or
- (b) if he has less than ten years' service and was enrolled outside Canada,
  - (i) to the nearest port of embarkation in Canada on the direct route to the country in which he was enrolled, or
  - (ii) to any place in Canada, if the cost of the journey does not exceed that authorized in (b)(i) of this paragraph; or
- (c) if he has ten or more years' continuous service in the Canadian Army (Regular),
  - (i) to his intended place of residence in Canada, or
  - (ii) if he has chosen to reside outside Canada, to the port of embarkation or to the border point in Canada nearest to his intended place of residence. (24 Jun 54)

(3) The benefits prescribed in (2) of this article shall not be granted to an officer or man unless they are exercised within one year of his release and shall be governed as to his chosen place of residence by an election in writing made by him. No consideration shall be given to any change in the destination so elected if it necessitates additional expenditure of public funds.

(4) The benefits of this article may be granted to an officer or man within a reasonable time before he proceeds on rehabilitation leave.

(5) For the purposes of (2)(c) of this article, a period of leave without pay granted under article 16.25 shall not be considered as interrupting continuity of service. (24 Jun 54)

(G)

**209.71—TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING ENTITLEMENTS ON TERMINATION OF CONTINUOUS ARMY DUTY—RESERVES**

An officer or man of the Reserves on Continuous Army Duty whose period of that duty is terminated for any reason, other than misconduct or at his own request, shall be entitled to transportation and travelling expenses (*see article 209.01—“Definitions”*) as if he were proceeding on duty:

- (a) to the place where he ordinarily resided at the time his period of Continuous Army Duty commenced; or (7 Aug 58)
- (b) to any other place, if the cost does not exceed the cost of the journey under (a) of this paragraph.

(G)

**209.715—TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING ENTITLEMENTS ON TERMINATION OF CONTINUOUS ARMY DUTY FOR MISCONDUCT—RESERVES**

(1) An officer or man of the Reserves on Continuous Army Duty whose period of duty is terminated by reason of misconduct may be issued a transport warrant at public expense covering transportation at the least expensive rate by rail or ship and the necessary meal tickets for the journey to:

- (a) if duty commenced in Canada, the place in Canada at which he ordinarily resided at the time his period of Continuous Army Duty commenced; or
- (b) if duty commenced outside Canada, the nearest port of embarkation in Canada on the direct route to the country in which the duty commenced; or
- (c) any place in Canada when the cost of the journey does not exceed the cost of the journey under (a) or (b) of this paragraph.

(2) The benefits prescribed in (1) of this article shall be granted only when the officer or man applies within thirty days from the termination of his Continuous Army Duty, or from incarceration, whichever is the later.

(G) (PC 1958-7/1090 of 7 Aug 58) (HQ 4230-209-71)

(7 Aug 58)

**209.72—TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING ENTITLEMENTS ON RELEASE FOR MISCONDUCT—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

(1) Except as prescribed in article 209.73, an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular) who is released under item 1 (misconduct) of the table to article 15.01 (Reasons for Release) may be issued a transport warrant at public expense covering transportation at the least expensive rate by rail or ship and the necessary meal tickets for the journey to: (16 Jan 58)

- (a) if enrolled in Canada, the place in Canada which he specified as his residence on enrolment in the Canadian Army (Regular); or
- (b) if enrolled outside Canada, the nearest port of embarkation in Canada on the direct route to the country in which he was enrolled; or
- (c) any place in Canada, when the cost of the journey does not exceed the cost of the journey under (a) or (b) of this paragraph.

(2) The benefits prescribed in (1) of this article shall be granted only when the officer or man applies within thirty days of his release from the Canadian Army (Regular), or from incarceration, whichever is the later.

(G) (24 Jun 54)

**209.73—TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING ENTITLEMENTS ON RELEASE—ALIEN MEMBERS—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

When an officer or man to whom paragraph (4) of article 15.04 (Place of Release) applies is released, he may be granted:

- (a) transportation and travelling expenses for the journey; and
- (b) the benefits prescribed in article 209.32 in respect of the shipment of his excess baggage;

as if he were proceeding on duty to such place as the Minister may determine.

(G) (PC 1958-17/65 of 16 Jan 58) (HQ 4230-209-72) (16 Jan 58)

**209.74—TRANSPORTATION AND TRAVELLING ENTITLEMENTS ON REINSTATEMENT—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

Notwithstanding anything in these Regulations, where the release or transfer of an officer or man has been cancelled pursuant to article 15.50 (Reinstatement), the transportation and travelling expenses paid on release or transfer shall be deemed to have been paid with due authority and he shall be entitled to:

- (a) an adjustment, to such extent as may be approved by the Minister, between the transportation and travelling expenses which he would have received under article 209.70 and any lesser benefit he received under article 209.72; and
- (b) on reinstatement, transportation and travelling expenses from his residence in Canada to the place of duty to which he is instructed to report, or if he is residing outside Canada, from the point of entry into Canada.

(G) (PC 1958-21/336 of 4 Mar 58) (HQ 4230-209-74)

(4 Mar 58)

**(209.75 TO 209.79 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

**Section 8—Movement of Dependents, Furniture, and Effects**

**209.80—DEFINITIONS**

For the purposes of this section:

- (a) "place of duty" means the place at which an officer or man usually performs his normal army duties;
- (b) "dependent" means in respect of an officer or man
  - (i) his wife,
  - (ii) a daughter, step-daughter, or legally adopted daughter, of any age who is unmarried and is normally resident with and is dependent upon him, (1 Aug 57)
  - (iii) a son, step-son, or legally adopted son, who is normally resident with and is dependent upon him (*see article 209.81*), (1 Aug 57)
  - (iv) a child who otherwise meets the conditions prescribed in (ii) or (iii) of this subparagraph for whom the officer or man has accepted full financial responsibility and has commenced adoption proceedings (*see article 209.81*), or (1 Aug 57)
  - (v) subject to the approval of and any limitations prescribed by the Minister in each case, a housekeeper, if the officer or man is in receipt of Marriage Allowance on behalf of a dependent child in accordance with article 205.20 (3)(a)(ii) or (iii), for whom he maintains a home in which he also normally resides.

(G) (PC 1957-18/51 of 17 Jan 57)

(17 Jan 57)

**209.81—APPLICATION OF REGULATIONS**

- (1) This section shall apply to an officer or man of the:
  - (a) Canadian Army (Regular); and
  - (b) Reserves on Continuous Army Duty. (7 Aug 58)
- (2) The financial benefits of this section, in respect of a child for whom an officer or man has accepted full financial responsibility and has commenced adoption proceedings, shall not be paid until after the final adoption order has been issued and shall then be made retroactive to the date upon which financial responsibility was accepted.
- (3) The financial benefits of this section, in respect of a male child will not be payable after he has reached the age of twenty-one years, except:
  - (a) when he is prevented from earning a living by reason of mental or physical infirmity; or
  - (b) for the return journey to the place in Canada or the United States of America to which the officer or man is entitled to move his dependents, provided the child was moved at public expense to the country outside Canada or the United States of America before he had attained the age of twenty-one years.

(G) (PC 1958-8/1057 of 31 Jul 58) (HQ 4230-209-81)

(1 Aug 57)

## 209.82—TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDENTS

(1) Subject to (3) and (5) of this article, an officer or man shall be entitled to move his dependents at public expense:

- (a) from one place of duty to another, when he is moved within Canada and the United States of America, other than temporarily; or
- (b) from one place of duty to another, when he is moved from a place of duty within Canada and the United States of America to a place of duty outside Canada and the United States of America, if
  - (i) the move of the officer or man is for an anticipated period of one year or more, and
  - (ii) the officer or man will remain at his new place of duty for an anticipated period of six months or more after the arrival of his dependents; or
- (c) from one place of duty to another, when he is moved from a place of duty outside Canada and the United States of America to a place of duty within Canada or the United States of America, if
  - (i) the dependents were moved at public expense to a place of duty outside Canada and the United States of America, or
  - (ii) the officer or man acquired the dependent while serving outside Canada and the United States of America, or
  - (iii) it is the first such move of the officer or man and he had the dependent at the time of his enrolment outside Canada and the United States of America; or

(10 Mar 53)

- (d) from one place of duty to another, when he is moved, other than temporarily, from a place of duty outside Canada and the United States of America to another place of duty outside Canada and the United States of America; or
- (e) from his place of duty to a place of residence in Canada selected by him, when an emergency exists and, in the opinion of the Minister, it is necessary to evacuate dependents; or
- (f) from his place of duty to a place of residence in Canada as determined by the Minister when the dependents have been moved under (b) or (d) of this paragraph and, in the opinion of the Minister, they should be returned to Canada before the officer or man; or
- (g) subject to the approval of the Chief of the General Staff in each case, from the place where he ordinarily resided on commencing Continuous Army Duty, to the place of duty where he is first moved within Canada and the United States of America, other than temporarily.

(7 Aug 58)

(2) Subject to (3) of this article and, for Reserves on Continuous Army Duty the approval of the Chief of the General Staff in each case, when an officer or man is granted transportation and, when applicable, accommodation, under article 209.70 (Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Release—Canadian Army (Regular)), or article 209.71 (Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Termination of Continuous Army Duty—Reserves), his dependents shall be entitled to transportation and, when applicable, accommodation, for the journey from the last place of duty to which he was moved other than temporarily to the place to which he is provided with transportation.

(7 Aug 58)

(3) When an officer or man is serving at a place of duty to which his dependents have not been moved at public expense and he becomes entitled to move them in accordance with (1) or (2) of this article, he shall, in lieu of the entitlement from his present place of duty, be entitled:

- (a) to reimbursement of his actual costs incurred in moving to the new place of duty from
  - (i) the last place to which they were moved at public expense, or

(23 Nov 54)

**209.82—TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDENTS (Cont'd)**

(ii) the place of duty at which he was serving when he acquired them, if they have never been moved at public expense subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if the dependents had been moved by the most direct route through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense; or

(b) if he had dependents at the time of enrolment and they have never been moved at public expense, to reimbursement of his actual costs incurred since enrolment in moving his dependents to the new place of duty, subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if they had been moved by the most direct route from his first place of duty, through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense.

(4) When an officer or man is authorized under article 209.25 (Use of Private Motor Cars and Private Motorcycles—For Personal Convenience) to use his private motor car or private motorcycle on being moved, other than temporarily from one place of duty to another, or on release, he shall, if accompanied by any dependents to whom transportation by air, rail, bus or ship and accommodation at public expense would have been provided under this article, be entitled to reimbursement in an amount not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public had the dependents travelled by air, rail, bus, or ship, as applicable.

(5) (a) Subject to any limitations which may be imposed on the entitlement to accommodation by any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, the transportation and accommodation to which a dependent is entitled shall be that prescribed for the officer or man proceeding on duty, except that a dependent who is an invalid may be granted, on the recommendation of a medical officer, such transportation and accommodation as is considered necessary.

(b) Before the dependents of an officer or man are moved to "Northern Canada" as defined in article 205.40 (Northern Allowances—Rates and Conditions), the dependents shall be examined by a medical officer or, when a medical officer is not available, by a civilian medical practitioner at public expense. If the examination indicates that it is undesirable for the dependents to proceed, the officer commanding the command may prohibit their movement at public expense.

(6) When the Chief of the General Staff considers it desirable or in the public interest, he may prohibit the movement of dependents at public expense but may subsequently authorize their movement at public expense to the place of duty at which the officer or man is then serving other than temporarily.

(G)

**209.825—TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDENTS—MEDICAL CARE AND DENTAL TREATMENT**

When the medical care prescribed in article 34.145 (Medical Care in Northern Canada—Dependents) or dental treatment prescribed in article 35.04 (Dental Treatment in Northern Canada—Dependents) for a dependent is not reasonably available in the locality where he is residing, the dependent may, with the approval of the officer commanding the command or area commander, be given transportation and accommodation as prescribed in paragraph (5)(a) of article 209.82, to and from the place in Canada selected by the appropriate medical or dental authority, where necessary treatment is available.

(G)

(14 Apr 54)

**209.82—TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDANTS—(Cont'd)**

ling Entitlements on Release—Canadian Army (Regular)), or article 209.71 (Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Termination of Continuous Army Duty—Reserves), his dependants shall be entitled to transportation and, when applicable, accommodation, for the journey from the last place of duty to which he was moved other than temporarily to the place to which he is provided with transportation. (7 Aug 58)

(3) When an officer or man is serving at a place of duty to which his dependants have not been moved at public expense and he becomes entitled to move them in accordance with (1) or (2) of this article, he shall, in lieu of the entitlement from his present place of duty, be entitled:

- (a) to reimbursement of his actual costs incurred in moving to the new place of duty from
  - (i) the last place to which they were moved at public expense, or (23 Nov 54)
  - (ii) the place of duty at which he was serving when he acquired them, if they have never been moved at public expense

subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if the dependants had been moved by the most direct route through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense; or

- (b) if he had dependants at the time of enrolment and they have never been moved at public expense, to reimbursement of his actual costs incurred since enrolment in moving his dependants to the new place of duty, subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if they had been moved by the most direct route from his first place of duty, through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense.

(4) When an officer or man is authorized under article 209.25 (Use of Private Motor Cars and Private Motorcycles—For Personal Convenience) to use his private motor car or private motorcycle on being moved, other than temporarily from one place of duty to another, or on release, he shall, if accompanied by any dependants to whom transportation by air, rail, bus or ship and accommodation at public expense would have been provided under this article, be entitled to reimbursement in an amount not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public had the dependants travelled by air, rail, bus, or ship, as applicable.

- (5) (a) Subject to any limitations which may be imposed on the entitlement to accommodation by any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, the transportation and accommodation to which a dependant is entitled shall be that prescribed for the officer or man proceeding on duty, except that a dependant who is an invalid may be granted, on the recommendation of a medical officer, such transportation and accommodation as is considered necessary.
- (b) Before the dependants of an officer or man are moved to "Northern Canada" as defined in article 205.40 (Northern Allowances—Rates and Conditions), the dependants shall be examined by a medical officer or, when a medical officer is not available, by a civilian medical practitioner at public expense. If the examination indicates that it is undesirable for the dependants to proceed, the officer commanding the command may prohibit their movement at public expense.

**209.82—TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDANTS—(Cont'd)**

(6) When the Chief of the General Staff considers it desirable or in the public interest, he may prohibit the movement of dependants at public expense but may subsequently authorize their movement at public expense to the place of duty at which the officer or man is then serving other than temporarily.

(G)

**209.821—TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDANTS—LIMITATION OF ENTITLEMENT**

Pursuant to subparagraphs (1) (f) and (1) (i) of article 209.82, the commanding officer may authorize the movement at public expense of a dependent child:

- (a) from the place outside Canada and the United States of America to which the child was last moved at public expense to the nearest port of entry in Canada provided that
  - (i) the child has passed his sixteenth birthday,
  - (ii) the child has been abroad for a period in excess of six months,
  - (iii) the parents have certified in writing that they wish the child to return to Canada to obtain vocational or university education or employment, and
  - (iv) the parents have furnished in writing a certificate that the child will be adequately cared for in Canada and will not become a public ward; and
- (b) from the port of entry to which he was moved in accordance with (a) of this article to the place of duty to which the officer or man is moved, other than temporarily, upon his return to Canada or the United States of America.

(M)

(HQ 4230-209-82)

(28 Jul 61)

**209.825—TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDANTS—MEDICAL CARE AND DENTAL TREATMENT**

When the medical care prescribed in article 34.145 (Medical Care in Northern Canada—Dependants) or dental treatment prescribed in article 35.04 (Dental Treatment in Northern Canada—Dependants) for a dependant is not reasonably available in the locality where he is residing, the dependant may, with the approval of the officer commanding the command or area commander, be given transportation and accommodation as prescribed in paragraph (5)(a) of article 209.82, to and from the place in Canada selected by the appropriate medical or dental authority, where necessary treatment is available.

(G)

(14 Apr 54)

**209.83—TRAVELLING EXPENSES OF DEPENDANTS**

(1) When an officer or man is authorized under article 209.82 to move his dependants, he shall, with respect to the travelling expenses of his dependants during the journey, be entitled to:

- (a) actual and reasonable expenses for lodgings and, except when meal tickets are issued in accordance with article 209.835, a meal allowance at the rates prescribed in the table to this article; and
- (b) incidental travelling expenses (see Section 4).

(7 Oct 55)

**209.83—TRAVELLING EXPENSES OF DEPENDANTS—(Cont'd)**

(2) When an officer or man is authorized under article 209.25 (Use of Private Motor Cars and Private Motorcycles—For Personal Convenience) to use his private motor car or private motorcycle on being moved, other than temporarily from one place of duty to another, or on release, he shall, if accompanied by any dependants to whom transportation by air, rail, bus or ship and accommodation at public expense would have been provided under article 209.82, be entitled, with respect to the travelling expenses of his dependants during the journey, to a meal allowance and incidental travelling expenses at the rates and for the period which would have been applicable had the journey been made by the normal method of transportation.

(G)

(9 Jul 52)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 209.83**

CONDITIONS	Breakfast		Lunch		Dinner	
	6 years and over	Under 6 years	6 years and over	Under 6 years	6 years and over	Under 6 years
When travelling by rail or ship.....	\$ 1.80	\$ .90	\$ 2.40	\$ 1.20	\$ 2.75	\$ 1.40
When travelling by other than rail or ship.....	1.25	.65	1.50	.85	2.25	1.00

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

**209.835—MEAL TICKETS—DEPENDANTS**

(1) When the dependants of an officer or man are provided with a transport warrant for a journey by rail they may, subject to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, be provided with meal tickets for that journey.

(2) The value of the meal tickets provided under (1) of this article shall be as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, but shall not exceed the rates authorized in the table to article 209.83.

(G) (PC 1955-10/1500 of 7 Oct 55)

(7 Oct 55)

**209.84—SHIPMENT OF FURNITURE AND EFFECTS**

(1) For the purposes of this article:

- (a) "carload" means the contents of a standard 40-foot 6-inch railway box car;
- (b) when the charges in respect of shipping furniture and effects are made by cubic capacity, 100 cubic feet shall be considered as the equivalent of 1,000 pounds; and
- (c) wherever the weight of furniture and effects which may be moved or stored at public expense is prescribed, it is inclusive of the weight of packing materials.

(1 Feb 60)

(2) Subject to (6) of this article and to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, when the dependants of an officer or man are moved under article 209.82 paragraphs (1)(a), (1)(c)(iii), (2) or, if the move is to a place in Canada or the United States of America, (1)(e), (1)(f), (1)(g), (1)(h) or (1)(i), the public shall bear:

- (a) the cost of packing, crating, cartage, transportation to the new place, unpacking and uncrating of furniture and effects not exceeding
  - (i) if moved by rail — one carload, or
  - (ii) if moved by water — 28,000 lbs, or
  - (iii) if moved by road — 20,000 lbs, or
  - (iv) if moved by more than one mode of transportation — for the whole of the journey, whichever is the greatest of the quantities prescribed in (i), (ii) and (iii) for the modes of transportation actually used; and
- (b) the cost incurred for
  - (i) conversion of domestic electrical appliances to permit the operation of those appliances on the cycle or current that is in use at the place of duty to which the officer or man is moved,
  - (ii) disconnecting and connecting domestic appliances from or to installed services, and
  - (iii) conversion of gas appliances to permit the operation of those appliances with the type of gas obtainable at the place of duty to which the officer or man is moved.

(1 Feb 60)

**209.83—TRAVELLING EXPENSES OF DEPENDENTS**

(1) When an officer or man is authorized under article 209.82 to move his dependents, he shall, with respect to the travelling expenses of his dependents during the journey, be entitled to:

(a) actual and reasonable expenses for lodgings and, except when meal tickets are issued in accordance with article 209.835, a meal allowance at the rates prescribed in the table to this article; and (7 Oct 55)

(b) incidental travelling expenses (*see Section 4*).

(2) When an officer or man is authorized under article 209.25 (Use of Private Motor Cars and Private Motorcycles—For Personal Convenience) to use his private motor car or private motorcycle on being moved, other than temporarily from one place of duty to another, or on release, he shall, if accompanied by any dependents to whom transportation by air, rail, bus or ship and accommodation at public expense would have been provided under article 209.82, be entitled, with respect to the travelling expenses of his dependents during the journey, to a meal allowance and incidental travelling expenses at the rates and for the period which would have been applicable had the journey been made by the normal method of transportation.

(G) (9 Jul 52)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 209.83**

CONDITIONS	Breakfast		Lunch		Dinner	
	6 years and over	Under 6 years	6 years and over	Under 6 years	6 years and over	Under 6 years
When travelling by rail or ship.....	\$ 1.80	.90	\$ 2.40	1.20	\$ 2.75	1.40
When travelling by other than rail or ship.....	1.25	.65	1.50	.85	2.25	1.00

(G) (PC 1958-25/1200 of 28 Aug 58)

(15 Sep 58)

**209.835—MEAL TICKETS—DEPENDENTS**

(1) When the dependents of an officer or man are provided with a transport warrant for a journey by rail they may, subject to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, be provided with meal tickets for that journey.

(2) The value of the meal tickets provided under (1) of this article shall be as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, but shall not exceed the rates authorized in the table to article 209.83.

(G) (PC 1955-10/1500 of 7 Oct 55)

(7 Oct 55)

**209.84—SHIPMENT OF FURNITURE AND EFFECTS**

(1) For the purposes of this article:

- (a) "carload" means the contents of a standard 40-foot 6-inch railway box car;
- (b) when the charges in respect of shipping furniture and effects are made by cubic capacity, 100 cubic feet shall be considered as the equivalent of 1,000 pounds.

(2) Subject to (6) of this article, when the dependents of an officer or man are moved under article 209.82 paragraphs (1)(a), (1)(c)(iii), (2) or, if the move is within Canada or the United States of America, (1)(e), (1)(f) or (1)(g), the public shall bear: (7 Aug 58)

- (a) the cost of packing, crating, cartage, transportation to the new place, unpacking and uncrating of furniture and effects not exceeding one carload; and
- (b) subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, the cost incurred for
  - (i) conversion of domestic electrical appliances to permit the operation of those appliances on the cycle or current that is in use at the place of duty to which the officer or man is moved,
  - (ii) disconnecting and connecting domestic appliances from or to installed services, and
  - (iii) conversion of gas appliances to permit the operation of those appliances with the type of gas obtainable at the place of duty to which the officer or man is moved.

(3) When the dependents of an officer or man are granted transportation from a place of duty within Canada and the United States of America to a place outside Canada and the United States of America, or when dependents are granted transportation but the Chief of the General Staff does not consider it to be desirable or in the public interest to ship the furniture and effects of an officer or man to his new place of duty, the officer or man shall be entitled only:

- (a) to have the public bear the cost of
  - (i) packing, crating, cartage, and transportation of his furniture and effects, not exceeding one carload, to the nearest place where appropriate storage facilities are available,
  - (ii) storage of his furniture and effects at owner's risk until they can be restored to him at his place of duty in Canada or the United States of America at which he is serving other than temporarily, and
  - (iii) packing, crating, transportation, cartage, unpacking and uncrating of his furniture and effects when they are restored to him in Canada or the United States of America at a place of duty at which he is serving other than temporarily; and
- (b) to the benefits prescribed in (2)(b) of this article.

(4) When an officer or man without dependents is moved, other than temporarily, from one place of duty to another within Canada or the United States of America or, when he is granted transportation under article 209.70 (Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Release—Canadian Army (Regular)) or article 209.71 (Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Termination of Continuous Army Duty—Reserves), he shall, subject to (6) of this article, be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (2) of this article but not exceeding 4,000 pounds if an officer, and not exceeding 500 pounds if a man.

(5) When an officer or man without dependents is moved, other than temporarily, from one place of duty in Canada or the United States of America to another outside Canada and the United States of America, he shall be entitled in respect of his furniture and effects, within the limits prescribed in (4) of this article, to the benefits prescribed in (2)(b) and (3)(a) of this article.

## 209.84—SHIPMENT OF FURNITURE AND EFFECTS—(Cont'd)

(3) Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, when the dependants of an officer or man are granted transportation from a place of duty within Canada or the United States of America to a place outside Canada and the United States of America, or when the dependants are granted transportation but the Chief of the General Staff does not consider it to be desirable or in the public interest to ship the furniture and effects of an officer or man to his new place of duty, the officer or man shall be entitled, within the maxima prescribed in (2)(a) of this article:

(a) to have the public bear the cost of

- (i) packing, crating, cartage and transportation of furniture and effects to the nearest place where appropriate storage facilities are available,
- (ii) storage of furniture and effects at owner's risk until they can be restored to him at the place of duty in Canada or the United States of America at which he is serving other than temporarily, and
- (iii) packing, crating, transportation, cartage, unpacking and uncrating of furniture and effects when they are restored to him in Canada or the United States of America at the place of duty at which he is serving other than temporarily; and

(b) to the benefits prescribed in (2)(b) of this article.

(1 Feb 60)

(4) When an officer or man without dependants is moved, other than temporarily, from one place of duty to another within Canada and the United States of America, or when he is granted transportation under article 209.70 (Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Release—Canadian Army (Regular)) or article 209.71 (Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Termination of Continuous Army Duty—Reserves), he shall, subject to (6) of this article and to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (2) of this article, but not exceeding 4,000 pounds if an officer, and not exceeding 500 pounds if a man.

(16 Aug 61)

(5) Within the limits prescribed in (4) of this article, an officer or man shall be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (2)(b) and (3)(a) of this article when:

(a) under (4) of this article, the Chief of the General Staff,

- (i) prohibits the movement of furniture and effects, or
- (ii) limits the weight of furniture and effects that may be moved, in which case the combined weight that is moved and stored at public expense shall not exceed in total the weight limits prescribed in (4) of this article; or

(b) he is moved, other than temporarily, from a place of duty in Canada or the United States of America to a place of duty outside Canada and the United States of America.

(16 Aug 61)



## 209.84—SHIPMENT OF FURNITURE AND EFFECTS (Cont'd)

(6) When an officer or man is serving at a place of duty to which his furniture and effects have not been moved at public expense and he becomes entitled to move them in accordance with (2) or (4) of this article, he shall, in lieu of the entitlement from his present place of duty, be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (2) or (4) of this article:

- (a) in respect of his actual costs incurred in moving them to the new place of duty from
  - (i) the last place to which they were moved at public expense, or (23 Nov 54)
  - (ii) the place of duty at which he was serving when he acquired them, if they have never been moved at public expense,

subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if the furniture and effects had been moved by the most direct route through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense; or

- (b) if he had furniture and effects upon enrolment and they have never been moved at public expense, in respect of his actual costs incurred since enrolment in moving his furniture and effects to the new place of duty, subject to the amount of reimbursement not exceeding the cost which would have been borne by the public if they had been moved by the most direct route from his first place of duty, through any intermediate places of duty to which he was entitled to move them at public expense.

(7) (a) Except as prescribed in (b) of this paragraph, when the shipment of furniture and effects is authorized in accordance with this article and the officer or man is able to obtain furnished but not unfurnished accommodation for himself and his dependents at his new place of duty, the commanding officer may authorize him to receive

- (i) the benefits prescribed in (3) (a) and (2) (b) of this article, or
- (ii) the benefits prescribed in (2) of this article, and of the necessary cost of cartage and storage at the new place of duty for a period not exceeding six months.

(b) Except as prescribed in (c) of this paragraph, storage charges shall not be paid under this paragraph when claims have also been made for Separated Family's Allowance for the same period, unless the officer or man is again moved to a place of duty

- (i) to which his dependents, furniture and effects cannot be moved at public expense, or
- (ii) at which he is unable to find appropriate accommodation for his family.

(c) The restriction prescribed in (b) of this paragraph shall not apply to an officer or man who is ordered to occupy single quarters if the commanding officer certifies that the dependents are residing in furnished accommodation in the locality of the officer's or man's station or unit.

(8) When an officer or man is posted to an establishment, station, unit or detachment at which furnished married quarters are provided, the officer commanding the command may authorize the storage of all or part of his furniture and effects at public expense at the nearest place at which adequate storage facilities are available. (1 Sep 53)

(9) When shipment or storage is authorized in accordance with this article, the commanding officer shall determine the most economical suitable method, at owner's risk, of shipment or storage. Reimbursement shall not exceed the costs which would have been incurred had the method determined by the commanding officer been employed.

(10) In no case shall any liability be assumed on behalf of the Crown for accident or damage in respect of shipment or storage in accordance with this article.

**209.845—MOVEMENT OF DEPENDENTS, FURNITURE AND EFFECTS—PERSONNEL RELEASED FOR MISCONDUCT—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

When an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular) is released under item 1 (misconduct) of the table to article 15.01 (Reasons for Release), and is eligible for transportation under article 209.72: (16 Jan 58)

- (a) his dependents may be issued a transport warrant at public expense covering transportation and meal tickets at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in article 209.72 (Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Release for Misconduct—Canadian Army (Regular)); and
- (b) the public may bear the cost of the benefits prescribed in (2)(a) of article 209.84 in respect of the shipment of his furniture and effects to the place authorized under article 209.72.

(G)

**209.846—MOVEMENT OF DEPENDENTS—ALIEN MEMBERS—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

When an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular), to whom paragraph (4) of article 15.04 (Place of Release) applies, is released and is eligible for transportation under article 209.73, his dependents may be granted:

- (a) transportation and travelling expenses for the journey; and
- (b) the benefits prescribed in article 209.87 in respect of the shipment of their excess baggage;

to the place authorized under article 209.73.

(G) (PC 1958-17/65 of 16 Jan 58) (HQ 4230-209-73)

(16 Jan 58)

**209.847—MOVEMENT OF DEPENDENTS, FURNITURE AND EFFECTS—PERSONNEL REINSTATED—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

Notwithstanding anything in these Regulations, where the release or transfer of an officer or man has been cancelled pursuant to article 15.50 (Reinstatement), the expenditures made in respect of the movement of his dependents, furniture and effects on release or transfer shall be deemed to have been paid with due authority and he shall be entitled to:

- (a) an adjustment, to such extent as may be approved by the Minister, between the benefits which he would have received in respect of the movement of his dependents, furniture and effects under Section 8 of Chapter 209 and any lesser benefits he received under article 209.845; and
- (b) on reinstatement, the movement of his dependents, furniture and effects as though the dependents were moved under article 209.82 from his residence in Canada to the first place of duty to which he is moved other than temporarily, or if they are residing outside Canada, from the point of entry into Canada.

(G) (PC 1958-21/336 of 4 Mar 58) (HQ 4230-209-847)

(4 Mar 58)

**209.848—MOVEMENT OF DEPENDENTS, FURNITURE AND EFFECTS—ON TERMINATION OF CONTINUOUS ARMY DUTY FOR MISCONDUCT—RESERVES**

Subject to the approval of the Chief of the General Staff in each case, when the period of Continuous Army Duty of an officer or man of the Reserves is terminated for misconduct:

- (a) his dependents may be issued a transport warrant at public expense covering transportation and meal tickets at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in article 209.715 (Transportation and Travelling Entitlements on Termination of Continuous Army Duty for Misconduct—Reserves); and
- (b) the public may bear the cost of the benefits prescribed in (2)(a) of article 209.84 in respect of the shipment of his furniture and effects to the place authorized under article 209.715.

(G) (PC 1958-7/1090 of 7 Aug 58) (HQ 4230-209-848)

(7 Aug 58)

**209.85—MOVING ALLOWANCE**

A moving allowance of \$35.00 shall be paid to an officer or man in respect of each move:

- (a) authorized in accordance with article 209.82 (Transportation of Dependents); or
- (b) when he is ordered to vacate married quarters and, as a consequence, moves his dependents, furniture and effects into private accommodation in the same vicinity.

(G)

AL 41

**209.86—ALLOWANCES FOR INTERIM LODGINGS AND MEALS**

(1) Subject to the remainder of this article, dependents travelling in accordance with article 209.82 (Transportation of Dependents) and an officer or man in respect of any period during which he accompanies them shall, when they are required as a result of that journey to obtain interim lodgings and meals at their own expense, be entitled to reimbursement for actual costs incurred for lodgings, not in excess of the amounts prescribed in Table "A" to this article, and an allowance for meals and incidental expenses at the rates prescribed in Table "B" to this article.

(2) The benefits prescribed in (1) of this article shall be payable when interim lodgings or meals or both are obtained at the place of duty where the journey commences and the place of duty where the journey ends, for not more than:

- (a) fourteen days in all, if authorized by the commanding officer; and
- (b) a further period of seven days, if authorized by the officer commanding the command; and
- (c) a further period of fourteen days, if authorized by the Chief of the General Staff.

(3) The benefits prescribed in (1) of this article shall, in the circumstances specified in paragraph (2) of article 209.82 (Transportation of Dependents), be paid only in respect of the period during which the furniture and effects are being prepared for shipment and transported to:

- (a) the chosen place of residence on release; or
- (b) the place to which the officer or man is entitled to move them;

whichever is the lesser.

(4) The benefits payable in accordance with (1) of this article shall, in the circumstances specified in paragraph (3) of article 209.82 (Transportation of Dependents), be paid only in respect of the period at the end of the journey for which interim lodgings are obtained.

(5) Claims under this article are subject to such orders or conditions as may be prescribed from time to time by the Chief of the General Staff.

(6) Notwithstanding the limitations on location and time imposed in paragraph (2) of this article the Minister may in exceptional circumstances:

- (a) approve payment of the allowances when interim lodgings or meals or both are obtained elsewhere than at the place of duty where the journey commences or at the place of duty where the journey ends; and
- (b) approve payment of the allowances provided for herein for such period in excess of thirty-five days as he deems necessary.

(G) (PC 1958-24/1200 of 28 Aug 58) (HQ 4230-209-86)

(15 Sep 58)

**TABLE "A" TO ARTICLE 209.86**  
**MAXIMUM DAILY ALLOWANCE FOR LODGINGS**

RANK	Service Member and One Dependent Accompanied (1)	One Dependent Unaccompanied (2)	Additional Allowance for Each Dependent in Excess of One (3)
Colonel and above.....	\$11.50	\$9.50	\$1.00
Lieutenant Colonel and Major....	10.50	8.50	.75
Captain to Warrant Officer,			
Class 1.....	9.00	7.00	.50
Rank below Warrant Officer,			
Class 1.....	7.50	6.00	.50

(G) (PC 1958-24/1200 of 28 Aug 58) (HQ 4230-209-86)

(15 Sep 58)

## 209.86—ALLOWANCES FOR INTERIM LODGINGS AND MEALS (Cont'd)

**TABLE "B" TO ARTICLE 209.86**  
**DAILY ALLOWANCE FOR MEALS AND INCIDENTAL EXPENSES**

	First 21 days (each person)	Over 21 days (each person)
<b>(1) SERVICE MEMBER</b>		
Colonel and above.....	\$3.50	\$2.50
Lieutenant-Colonel to Warrant Officer, Class 1..	3.25	2.50
Ranks below Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	3.00	2.50
<b>(2) ONE DEPENDENT OF</b>		
Colonel and above.....	3.50	2.50
Lieutenant-Colonel to Warrant Officer, Class 1..	3.25	2.50
Ranks below Warrant Officer, Class 1.....	3.00	2.50
<b>(3) OTHER DEPENDENTS IN EXCESS OF ONE</b>		
12 years and over.....	3.50	2.50
2 years and under 12 years.....	2.50	1.50
Under 2 years.....	1.50	1.00

(G) (PC 1958-24/1200 of 28 Aug 58) (HQ 4230-209-86)

(15 Sep 58)

**209.865—TEMPORARY EVACUATION OF MARRIED QUARTERS OWING TO  
INFESTATION, DISRUPTION OF ESSENTIAL SERVICES, OR  
EMERGENCY REPAIRS**

- (1) For the purpose of this article "married quarters" means:
  - (a) Permanent Married Quarters;
  - (b) Temporary Married Quarters;
  - (c) Special Emergency Married Quarters; and
  - (d) Emergency Married Quarters.
- (2) Subject to the remainder of this article and to the approval of the Minister in each case, dependents who are required to vacate married quarters because of infestation, disruption of essential services or emergency repairs not attributable to the negligence of the occupants, and an officer or man in respect of any period during which he accompanies them, shall be entitled to claim reimbursement for the actual costs incurred for accommodation and meals for each day during which they are necessarily required to obtain interim lodgings at their own expense.

**209.865—TEMPORARY EVACUATION OF MARRIED QUARTERS OWING TO INFESTATION, DISRUPTION OF ESSENTIAL SERVICES, OR EMERGENCY REPAIRS (Cont'd)**

(3) Claims under this article shall:

- (a) be supported by receipts for accommodation;
- (b) not be in excess of the rate prescribed in Table "A" to article 209.30 (Travelling Allowances—Daily Rates and Conditions) in respect of the officer or man and one-half that rate in respect of each of his dependents, except that when the officer or man does not accompany his dependents, an amount up to the full daily rate may be claimed for one dependent and one-half that rate for each dependent in excess of one; and
- (c) be abated by an amount equal to
  - (i) the amount of Ration Allowance prescribed in (1)(c)(i) of article 205.01 for an officer or man who evacuates married quarters defined in (1)(a) or (b) of this article, or
  - (ii) double the amount of Ration Allowance prescribed in (1)(c)(i) of article 205.01 for an officer or man who evacuates married quarters defined in (1)(c) or (d) of this article.

(4) The allowances payable prior to evacuation shall not be changed by reason of temporary evacuation. Charges for Special Emergency Married Quarters and Emergency Married Quarters shall be continued during periods of temporary evacuation.

(G) (PC 1957-21/166 of 7 Feb 57) (HQ 4230-209-865)

(7 Feb 57)

**209.87—SHIPMENT OF PERSONAL BAGGAGE OF DEPENDENTS**

(1) When an officer or man is authorized to move his dependents at public expense but is not authorized to move his furniture or effects at public expense, or when he is authorized to move his furniture and effects to or from Northern Canada, as defined in article 205.40 (Northern Allowance — Rates and Conditions), he shall, subject to (2) and (3) of this article, be entitled to shipment at public expense of dependents' personal baggage at express or excess baggage rates.

(2) The weight of personal baggage which may be shipped under (1) of this article shall not exceed:

- (a) for a journey to or from a point outside of Canada and the United States of America, the difference between the weight conveyed free by the transportation company and 550 pounds for the wife and 350 pounds for each child; or
- (b) for any other journey, the difference between 550 pounds and the weight conveyed free by the transportation company for one full rate fare.

(3) When the dependents of an officer or man are authorized to travel by air, the amount of baggage which may accompany the dependents by air shall be as provided in orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, not exceeding the entitlement prescribed in (2) of this article.

(4) When dependents are authorized to travel under the provisions of article 209.875 and the conditions outlined in (1) of this article exist, shipment of personal baggage may be made within the limitations prescribed in (2) and (3) of this article.

(G)

(7 Oct 53)



**209.875—DEPENDANTS OF DECEASED PERSONNEL**

(1) Subject to (4) and (5) of this article, when an officer or man while serving dies or is officially reported missing, his dependants shall be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (2) and (3) of this article in respect of the journey from their place of residence:

- (a) to their intended place of residence in Canada; or
- (b) if they are resident in Canada and have chosen to reside outside Canada, to the border point or port of embarkation in Canada nearest to their intended place of residence.

(2) In respect of the movement of dependants, the entitlement shall be:

- (a) transportation and accommodation of the class prescribed in article 209.22 (Classes of Transportation and Accommodation) for the rank of the deceased or missing officer or man;
- (b) while en route, actual and reasonable expenses for lodging, a meal allowance and incidental travelling expenses at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in article 209.83 (Travelling Expenses of Dependents);
- (c) an allowance for interim lodgings and meals (*see article 209.86*); and
- (d) a moving allowance of \$35.00.

(3) In respect of the movement of furniture and effects within Canada and the United States of America, dependants shall, subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, be entitled to reimbursement of the following charges, except that a dependant who has chosen to reside outside Canada shall not be eligible for reimbursement of expenses which accrued outside Canada:

- (a) the cost of packing, crating, cartage, transportation, unpacking and uncrating of furniture and effects not exceeding the maxima prescribed in (2) (a) of article 209.84 (Shipment of Furniture and Effects);
- (b) the cost incurred for
  - (i) conversion of domestic electrical appliances to permit the operation of those appliances on the cycle or current that is in use at the place to which the dependants are moved,
  - (ii) disconnecting and connecting domestic appliances to or from installed services, and
  - (iii) conversion of gas appliances to permit the operation of those appliances with the type of gas obtainable at the place to which the dependants are moved.

(1 Feb 60)

(4) The dependants of an officer or man who dies while serving shall be entitled to the benefits of this article only if claimed within one year from the date of death of the officer or man.

(5) (a) The dependants of an officer or man who is officially reported missing while serving shall be entitled to the benefits of this article only

- (i) after a period of three months has elapsed from the date on which the officer or man was officially reported missing, and
- (ii) if claimed within one year from the date on which presumption of death is promulgated.

**209.875—DEPENDANTS OF DECEASED PERSONNEL—(Cont'd)**

(b) In exceptional circumstances, the Chief of the General Staff may waive the three-month waiting period prescribed in (a) (i) of this paragraph.

(6) Notwithstanding anything contained in this section, when the furniture and effects of an officer or man are in storage at public expense on the date he dies while serving, or if officially reported missing, the date on which presumption of death is promulgated, the public shall continue to bear the cost of storage until:

(a) the furniture and effects are moved in accordance with (3) of this article; or  
 (b) the expiration of nine months from the date of death or promulgation of presumption of death;

whichever is earlier.

(G)

(17 Jul 53)

**209.88—ALLOWANCE FOR LOCAL MOVE OF FURNITURE AND EFFECTS**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, when an officer or man is required to move his furniture and effects within the same vicinity as the result of his being:

(a) ordered to occupy or to vacate a married quarter; or  
 (b) ordered to move from one married quarter to another;

he shall be entitled to an allowance of \$75.00.

(2) In exceptional circumstances, the Minister may authorize reimbursement of the actual and reasonable expenses incurred in moving furniture and effects in lieu of the allowance prescribed in (1) of this article.

(3) When an officer or man on release is obliged, because of the terms of his lease, to vacate Limited Dividend Housing Plan or other similar accommodation, the occupancy of which is controlled by service authorities, and he moves his furniture and effects within the same vicinity, (1) and (2) of this article apply.

(1 Jan 60)

(G) (PC 1960-12/147 of 11 Feb 60) (HQ 4230-209-88)

(11 Feb 60)

**209.881—LOCAL MOVE OF FURNITURE AND EFFECTS—FURNISHED MARRIED QUARTERS**

Pursuant to (2) of article 209.88, an officer or man who is required to move furniture and effects on being ordered into, out of, or between furnished married quarters shall, when the costs incurred are less than \$75.00, be entitled only to reimbursement of the actual and reasonable expenses incurred by reason of the movement of furniture and effects.

(M)

(HQ 4230-209-88)

(27 Jan 61)

**209.885—REIMBURSEMENT WHEN DEPENDANTS MOVE IN ADVANCE OF THE OFFICER OR MAN**

(1) Subject to the remainder of this article and to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, when an officer or man is entitled to move his dependants in accordance with article 209.82, and, if applicable, his furniture and effects in accordance with article 209.84, and his dependants are not residing with him, or his dependants, furniture and effects have preceded him to the place to which he is entitled to move them, he shall be entitled to:

## CHAPTER 210

# MISCELLANEOUS ENTITLEMENTS, ALLOWANCES, AND GRANTS

*(Refer carefully to article 1.02 (Definitions) when reading every regulation in this chapter.)*

## Section 1—Compensation for Loss of or Damage to Personal Property

### 210.01—CONDITIONS GOVERNING COMPENSATION

- (1) For the purpose of this section:
  - (a) “compensation” means the money payable to an officer or man for the loss of or damage to any items of personal clothing or other articles; and
  - (b) the entitlement of an officer cadet shall be that of a man.
- (2) Compensation shall only be payable for articles which:
  - (a) are not issued as army materiel;
  - (b) are necessary for the performance of the duties of the officer or man
    - (i) as specifically listed in orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, or
    - (ii) as determined personally by the Chief of the General Staff; and
  - (c) (i) are lost by total destruction, irreparable damage or through any other cause, or  
(ii) are partially damaged.
- (3) When articles which are issued as army materiel are lost or damaged, and compensation would be payable if they were not so issued, those articles shall be replaced or repaired at public expense as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.
- (4) Compensation shall be payable only when:
  - (a) the loss or damage was attributable to the claimant’s service in the army;
  - (b) in the case of loss, replacement is necessary for the proper performance of the claimant’s duties;
  - (c) the loss or damage was unavoidable and was not caused as a result of
    - (i) the improper packing of articles, or
    - (ii) the articles being used or shipped in a manner, or left in a place, not authorized by proper authority;
  - (d) the loss or damage was promptly reported and the claimant has made every reasonable effort to recover any missing articles, having regard to any special circumstances, such as the physical condition of a wounded claimant, which would render delay unavoidable or recovery impossible;
  - (e) the officer or man has not received or is not entitled to receive full compensation under any policy of insurance;
  - (f) the articles in respect of which the claim is made were not in the possession of the claimant while he was on leave, other than sick leave;
  - (g) the loss or damage did not occur during a period in which the claimant was illegally absent; and

**210.01—CONDITIONS GOVERNING COMPENSATION (Cont'd)**

(h) in the case of articles intentionally destroyed, authority existed for the destruction of the articles in order to

- (i) prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy, or
- (ii) prevent the spreading of an infectious or contagious disease.

(G)

**210.02—BASIS OF COMPENSATION**

(1) The amount of compensation payable for lost or damaged articles shall be as approved by Army Headquarters, but shall not exceed:

- (a) in the case of articles listed in orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, their authorized value as prescribed in such orders; or
- (b) in the case of articles not so listed, their authorized value as determined personally by the Chief of the General Staff.

(2) Compensation under (1)(a) of this article shall not be payable for articles in excess of the quantity of each article prescribed in orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

**210.03—CLAIMS FOR COMPENSATION**

(1) Before compensation is payable, the officer or man concerned shall be required to submit a claim in the manner prescribed in any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff. When submitting a claim, the claimant shall be required to provide:

- (a) full particulars of the circumstances under which the loss or damage occurred;
- (b) any evidence necessary to substantiate both the loss or damage and the fact that the loss or damage occurred in the circumstances set forth in the claim;
- (c) evidence that the loss or damage was promptly reported and that every reasonable effort was made to recover missing articles;
- (d) a written undertaking that he will, if compensation is paid, comply with the provisions of articles 210.06 and 210.07, if applicable;
- (e) details of insurance carried by him in respect of articles lost or damaged;
- (f) particulars of any advance received under article 210.04; and
- (g) a certificate by the commanding officer
  - (i) stating that he has investigated the claim and has found that in his opinion it is a claim authorized by these Regulations, and
  - (ii) in the case of articles partially damaged, stating the amount of compensation that should, in his opinion, be awarded.

(2) Compensation shall be payable to the estate of a deceased officer or man when, prior to his death, he re-equipped himself with articles similar to those lost or damaged and incurred expense therefor.

(3) Claims for compensation, duly certified and supported by the required evidence, shall be forwarded to Army Headquarters for approval or otherwise by the Chief of the General Staff or such officer as he may designate.

(G)

**210.04—ADVANCES PENDING SETTLEMENT OF CLAIMS**

(1) Prior to the approval of a claim for compensation for loss of or damage to articles necessary for the performance of the duties of the claimant, the claimant may, on the authority of the commanding officer, be granted a cash advance, equal to the amount of the claim, but not exceeding \$250.00, for the purpose of re-equipping himself.

(2) Any advance made under this article shall be recovered at the time the claim is settled or disallowed.

(G)

**210.05—COMPENSATION IN SPECIAL CASES**

In the case of loss or damage for which compensation is not otherwise payable under these Regulations, the Minister may, notwithstanding anything contained in this Section, authorize the payment of such reasonable compensation as he considers appropriate, having regard to the circumstances.

(G)

**210.06—RECOVERY OF ARTICLES FOR WHICH COMPENSATION PAID**

(1) When any lost article for which compensation has been paid is subsequently recovered, the claimant shall:

- (a) retain the recovered article; and
- (b) if the article is fit for further use, repay one-half of the amount paid to him as compensation in respect of that article.

(2) Any financial adjustments arising from (1) of this article shall be made in the manner prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

**210.07—ASSIGNMENT OF LEGAL RIGHTS**

When loss or damage, for which compensation is payable under these Regulations, occurs in circumstances which would give to the claimant a right of action against a person who in any way contributed to the loss or damage, the claimant shall:

- (a) if he does not propose to exercise his right of action arising out of the circumstances, or if the cause of action relates solely to the loss or damage for which compensation is payable under these Regulations, sign whatever documents are necessary to assign to the Crown his right of action against that person; or
- (b) in any other case in which he has proceeded to judgment or has accepted settlement on his claim, repay the Crown the amount he has received as compensation under these Regulations, but not exceeding the amount of the judgment or settlement, as the case may be.

(G)

**(210.08 TO 210.19 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

## Section 2 — Funeral and Burial Expenses

### 210.20—FUNERALS—APPLICATION OF REGULATIONS

- (1) Subject to (3) of this article, the provisions of this section shall apply:
  - (a) to an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular); and
  - (b) to an officer or man of the Reserve who dies
    - (i) when on duty, or
    - (ii) as a result of injury, disease, or illness attributable to the performance of duty, or
    - (iii) as a result of injury, disease, or illness not attributable to the performance of duty, while he is receiving treatment at public expense in accordance with article 210.72 (Disability Compensation—Reserves).
- (2) (a) When an officer or man dies in Canada and any of the services described in this section are not available, the cost of equivalent services may, subject to (b) of this paragraph, be authorized at prevailing rates by the commanding officer.
  - (b) The cost to the public for the funeral and burial, including the cost of any equivalent services authorized under (a) of this paragraph, shall not exceed the cost which would have been incurred had the appropriate services described in this section been available.
- (3) Unless the Minister, in special circumstances, otherwise directs, this section shall not apply to an officer or man who dies when on leave without pay and allowances, or when absent without authority for a period of more than twenty-one days.
- (4) The Chief of the General Staff may, in case of urgency, authorize this section to be applicable, in whole or in part, for the burial of the remains of a deceased person whose identity cannot be definitely established but whose body can be identified as that of a member of the army.
- (5) The entitlements prescribed in this section for an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular) shall apply to a deceased holder of the Victoria Cross who is accorded a military funeral under the provisions of article 24.15 (Entitlement to Military Funerals).
- (6) The Minister may, in exceptional circumstances, authorize expenditures additional to those prescribed in this Section in an amount not to exceed \$100. for any one funeral.

(G) (PC 1958-19/336 of 4 Mar 58) (HQ 4230-210-20) (4 Mar 58)

### 210.21—GENERAL FUNERAL EXPENSES

- (1) When an officer or man mentioned in article 210.20(1) dies in Canada, a funeral director may be paid, to cover the funeral expenses, amounts not exceeding the following:
 

(a) for the removal of the body from the place of death to the funeral home..	\$ 5.00;
(b) for the embalming of the body.....	\$20.00;
(c) for the casket, either cloth-covered or of surface oak, silk-lined, with an engraved name plate, six handles, a crucifix, if required, and a shell..	\$80.00;
(d) for the use of a hearse when a Service vehicle is not provided.....	\$15.00;
(e) for the use of two vehicles, when necessary, for mourners and pallbearers..	\$15.00;
(f) for two newspaper notices.....	\$ 5.00;
and	
(g) for the service fee (including the use of a flag, funeral home, staff and facilities, documentation, etc.).....	\$35.00.
- (2) When the burial takes place in a cemetery at a distance from the place of death and is not conducted by the funeral director who prepared the body for burial and furnished the casket, the funeral director who supervises the arrangements at the actual place of burial may be paid:
  - (a) a fee of \$50.00; and
  - (b) the amounts prescribed in (1)(d), (e) or (f) of this article, if he provides those services and payment for them is not made to the funeral director who prepared the body for burial.

**210.22—SPECIAL FUNERAL EXPENSES**

(1) In addition to the expenses prescribed in article 210.21, the special funeral expenses prescribed in this article may be paid from public funds.

(2) When as a result of drowning, communicable disease or accidental death, special preparation of the body is required, an amount not exceeding \$15.00 may, with the authority of the commanding officer, be paid to the funeral director who prepares the body for burial.

(3) When the services of a chaplain are not available and a civilian clergyman officiates at the funeral, he may be paid an amount not exceeding \$15.00 towards his expenses.

(4) When the death of an officer or man occurs in Canada or the United States of America and, at the request of the next of kin, burial is made at a place either in Canada or the United States of America other than where death occurred, the actual cost of transportation of the body from the place of death to the place of burial may be paid.

(5) A metal-lined, hermetically sealed coffin may be provided at local prevailing rates when:

- (a) required by provincial or other laws regarding burial; or
- (b) the medical officer, or in his absence the commanding officer, certifies that the condition of the remains warrants this type of coffin.

(G)

**210.23—CEMETERY PLOTS**

(1) (a) The burial of a deceased officer or man shall, whenever possible, be made in a plot administered by the Government of Canada.

(b) When the burial cannot be made as described in (a) of this paragraph, a permanent single grave, preferably in a cemetery the management of which permits the erection of the official headstone, may be purchased at the rate prevailing at the cemetery in which burial is made.

(2) When a plot administered by the Government of Canada is available, but at the request of the next of kin burial is made in a private plot, the commanding officer may authorize, towards the cost of such plot, an expenditure from public funds not exceeding the cost of burial in a plot administered by the Government of Canada.

(3) The cost of opening and closing the grave may, when necessary, be paid at prevailing rates.

(4) When the burial takes place in a plot administered by the Government of Canada, the plot shall be maintained at public expense.

(5) When burial takes place in a grave obtained under (1)(b) of this article, the Chief of the General Staff may authorize an expenditure from public funds for the purchase of perpetual care of the grave.

(9 Feb 55)

(G)

**210.24—CREMATION**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, when cremation of the remains of a deceased officer or man is requested by the next of kin, the cost of cremation may be paid from public funds.

(2) The amount payable under (1) of this article shall not exceed the amount which would have been incurred had the remains been buried as otherwise provided in this section, excluding the cost of a headstone.

(G) (9 Feb 55)

**210.245—BURIAL OR SCATTERING OF ASHES AT SEA**

(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this article the cost of:

- (a) burial at sea of the remains of a deceased officer or man; or
- (b) scattering at sea of the ashes of a deceased officer or man cremated in accordance with article 210.24;

may be paid from public funds.

(2) The amount payable under (1)(a) of this article shall not exceed the amount which would have been incurred had the remains been buried as otherwise provided in this section, excluding the cost of a headstone.

(3) The total amount payable under (1) of article 210.24 and (1)(b) of this article shall not exceed the amount which would have been incurred had the remains been buried as otherwise provided in this section, excluding the cost of a headstone.

(G)

(9 Feb 55)

**210.25—FUNERALS AND BURIALS OUTSIDE CANADA**

When the death or burial of an officer or man takes place outside Canada and any of the services described in this section, or equivalent services, are performed outside Canada, payment of the cost thereof may, at the discretion of the commanding officer concerned, be authorized from public funds at the rates prevailing in the locality in which death or burial takes place.

(G)

**210.26—WHEN FUNERAL ARRANGEMENTS MADE BY RELATIVES**

(1) When arrangements for the funeral and burial of a deceased officer or man are made by a person entitled to the custody of the body, an amount not exceeding the amount prescribed in this section for the services rendered may be paid to that person in respect of expenses incurred by him for the funeral and burial.

(2) If the relatives of a deceased officer or man desire to make more costly funeral arrangements than are provided for in this section, the additional cost incurred shall not be payable from public funds.

(3) Any payment authorized under this article shall be made on submission of vouchers, not necessarily receipted but certified by the undertaker, covering the expenses incurred.

(G)

**210.27—PROVISION OF HEADSTONES OR MEMORIALS**

(1) When an officer or man dies:

- (a) an official headstone may be provided and installed at public expense if the burial takes place in a cemetery in which the installation of such headstone is permitted; or
- (b) if the burial takes place in a cemetery in which the installation of the official headstone is not permitted, an official marker may be provided and installed at public expense.

(2) An amount not exceeding the cost of the provision and installation of the official headstone may be paid toward the provision and installation of a headstone or other memorial at public expense when:

- (a) installation of the official headstone or official marker is
  - (i) not permitted, or
  - (ii) not desired by the next of kin; or
- (b) the body is
  - (i) buried at sea, or
  - (ii) cremated, or
  - (iii) not recovered.

(3) When a headstone or marker is provided under (1) of this article, it shall be maintained at public expense.

(4) When a headstone, marker or memorial provided under this article is destroyed under circumstances which, in the opinion of the Minister, warrant its being replaced at public expense, the Minister may authorize replacement.

(G) (PC 1958-13/1285 of 18 Sep 58)

(18 Sep 58)

(210.28 and 210.29: NOT ALLOCATED)

### Section 3—Grants

#### 210.30—GRANTS TO REFERENCE LIBRARIES

(1) Grants for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a reference library, which is established with the approval of the Chief of the General Staff, shall be payable in amounts determined by him but not exceeding the rates prescribed in the table to this article.

(1 Jul 59)

(2) The initial and annual maintenance grants prescribed in this article shall be used only for the purchase and maintenance of books, periodicals, and documents, for reference purposes.

(3) The annual maintenance grant for the fiscal year in which a reference library is established shall, for each complete month remaining in that fiscal year, be one-twelfth of the annual maintenance grant determined by the Chief of the General Staff under (1) of this article.

(1 Jul 59)

(4) The grants prescribed in the table to this article for a staff college library shall be reduced, in the case of a joint staff college operated:

- (a) by two Services—to one-half; or
- (b) by three Services—to one-third.

(G)

TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.30

Class of Library	AMOUNT OF	
	Maximum Initial Grant	Maximum Annual Maintenance Grant
Command or Division Headquarters.....	\$450.00	\$300.00
Area.....	300.00	200.00
School, Station or Depot.....	150.00	100.00
Staff College.....	900.00	600.00
The Cambridge Library at Halifax.....	.....	300.00
Brigade (when serving outside of Canada).....	300.00	200.00
Canadian Army Staff (Washington) Library (Operated by the army on behalf of the three Services).....	300.00	200.00

(G) (PC 1959-2/673 of 4 Jun 59)

(1 Jul 59)

#### 210.31—GRANTS TO UNIT READING ROOMS AND LIBRARIES— CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)

(1) An annual grant of \$55.00 shall be payable towards the cost of maintaining for the use of men, a reading room and library other than a reference library, established with the approval of the officer commanding the command at a unit of the Canadian Army (Regular).

(2) The Chief of the General Staff may approve an additional annual grant of \$45.00 for a reading room and library established under (1) of this article at a unit which he deems to be remotely situated.

(G) (PC 1959-3/673 of 4 Jun 59)

(1 Jul 59)

**210.32—GRANTS TO LIBRARIES—UNIVERSITY CONTINGENTS CANADIAN OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS**

(1) Subject to (2), (3) and (4) of this article, grants towards the cost of establishing and maintaining a military reference library, comprising other than Government publications, at a university, shall be made in amounts not exceeding those prescribed in the table to this article.

(2) The amounts payable under (1) of this article shall be based on the total number of:

- (a) officers, including officer cadets, on strength of the contingent; and
- (b) officer cadets of the Canadian Army (Regular), to whom the Regular Officer Training Plan applies, who are performing training with the contingent.

(3) Payment of the initial grant shall be made on receipt of approval by the Chief of the General Staff to establish the library.

(4) The annual maintenance grant for the fiscal year in which a reference library is established shall be one-twelfth of the annual maintenance grant prescribed in the table to this article for each complete month remaining in that fiscal year.

(G) (PC 1959-2/673 of 4 Jun 59)

(1 Jul 59)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.32**

	Initial Grant	Annual Maintenance Grant
For the first 48 members or lesser number.....	\$200.00	\$50.00
For each additional 48 members or lesser number.....	100.00	25.00

(G)

**210.33—GRANTS TO BANDS—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

An annual grant towards the cost of maintaining an authorized band of the Canadian Army (Regular) may be payable:

- (a) in an amount determined by the Chief of the General Staff but not exceeding the amount prescribed for the size of the band in the table to this article;
- (b) for the purchase of music, minor repairs, and maintenance of instruments, and other miscellaneous expenses; and
- (c) in accordance with any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.33**

Authorized Size	Amount
Band not exceeding 35 pieces.....	\$700.00
Band exceeding 35 pieces.....	910.00

(G)

(1 Apr 53)

**210.34—GRANTS TO BANDS—CANADIAN ARMY (Militia)**

(1) An annual grant towards the cost of maintaining an authorized band of the Canadian Army (Militia) may be payable:

- (a) subject to (2) of this article, in an amount determined by the Chief of the General Staff but not exceeding the amount prescribed for the size of the band in the table to this article;
- (b) for the purchase of music, minor repairs, and maintenance of instruments, and other miscellaneous expenses; and
- (c) in accordance with any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(2) When the annual grant payable under this article for a band of the Canadian Army (Militia) performing the duties of a state band in Ottawa is in excess of \$300.00, payment of the excess amount shall require the approval of the Minister.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.34**

Authorized Size	Amount
Not exceeding 15 pieces.....	\$210.00
Exceeding 15 but not exceeding 20 pieces.....	280.00
Exceeding 20 but not exceeding 25 pieces.....	350.00
Exceeding 25 pieces.....	420.00
A regimental band performing the duties of a state band at Ottawa.....	500.00

(G) (1 Apr 53)

**210.345—GRANTS TO BANDS—UNIFORMS**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, grants for the purpose of providing and maintaining uniforms for officers and men of authorized bands of the Canadian Army (Regular) and Canadian Army (Militia) may be payable:

- (a) in the amounts prescribed in the table to this article; and
- (b) in accordance with any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(2) Grants shall not be payable to units for which the provision and maintenance of uniforms have been otherwise provided at public expense.

(G) (1 Apr 53)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.345**

	Initial Grant	Annual Maintenance Grant
For each member on strength of an authorized band, but not exceeding the authorized strength.....	\$65.00	\$13.00

(G) (1 Apr 53)

**210.346—GRANTS TO UNITS FOR PURCHASE OF KILTS—CANADIAN ARMY (Militia)**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, grants for the purpose of providing and maintaining kilts in lieu of battledress trousers for officers and men of Highland, Scottish and Irish units of the Canadian Army (Militia) may be payable:

- (a) in the amounts prescribed in the table to this article; and
- (b) in accordance with any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(2) Grants shall not be payable to units for which the provision and maintenance of kilts have been otherwise provided at public expense.

(G) (PC 1956-14/975 of 28 Jun 56) (28 Jun 56)

**210.346—GRANTS TO UNITS FOR PURCHASE OF KILTS—  
CANADIAN ARMY (Militia)—(Cont'd)**

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.346**

	Initial Grant	Annual Maintenance Grant
For each member on strength of a Highland, Scottish or Irish unit, but not exceeding the authorized strength.....	\$21.40	\$3.00

(G) (PC 1956-14/975 of 28 Jun 56)

(28 Jun 56)

**210.35—GRANTS FOR PRIVATE PILOT'S TRAINING—  
CANADIAN ARMY (Militia)**

- (1) Subject to (2) of this article, a commissioned officer of the Canadian Army (Militia) who, on appointment as an Air Observation Post Pilot, holds valid pilot's qualifications as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff shall be paid a grant equivalent to the amount which he has expended in training for and obtaining those qualifications.
- (2) The grant prescribed in (1) of this article shall not:
  - (a) in any case exceed \$200.00;
  - (b) be payable until the officer has qualified to "wings standard"; and
  - (c) be payable to an officer who has previously received training in any of Her Majesty's Forces to the standard of qualification required under (1) of this article.

- (3) Claims for the grant shall be supported by vouchers as evidence that the amount claimed has been properly expended. Any amount which the Chief of the General Staff considers to be improper shall not be paid.

(G)

**210.355—GRANTS FOR FOREIGN LANGUAGE TRAINING—RESERVES**

Subject to any limitations prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, an officer or man of the Reserves, who successfully passes an annual proficiency examination in a foreign language, shall be entitled to receive a grant in accordance with the table to this article.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.355**

Upon successful completion of 1st year of study.....	\$150.00
Upon successful completion of 2nd year of study.....	200.00
Upon successful completion of 3rd year of study.....	250.00
Upon annual re-qualification thereafter.....	100.00

(G)

(210.36: RESERVED—NAVY)

(210.37: NOT ALLOCATED)

**210.38—RECOVERABLE ADVANCES TO OFFICERS' MESSES, SERGEANTS' MESSES AND MEN'S CANTEENS**

- (1) For the purpose of assisting in the establishment of an officers' mess, sergeants' mess or men's canteen, and subject to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, a recoverable advance of public funds may be made at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in this article.

**210.38—RECOVERABLE ADVANCES TO OFFICERS' MESSES, SERGEANTS' MESSES AND MEN'S CANTEENS (Cont'd)**

(2) An advance may be made:

- (a) to an officers' mess at a rate not exceeding \$30.00 for each officer on the establishment of the unit;
- (b) to a sergeants' mess at a rate not exceeding \$20.00 for each man of the rank of sergeant and above on the establishment of the unit; and
- (c) to a men's canteen at a rate not exceeding \$20.00 for each man of the rank of corporal and below on the establishment of the unit.

(3) Repayment of an advance:

- (a) to an officers' mess shall be made within one year, but no repayment need be made during the first six months of that period; and
- (b) to a sergeants' mess or men's canteen shall be made within eighteen months, but no repayment need be made during the first twelve months of that period.

(15 May 52)

(4) When a unit is disbanded or inactivated any unrefunded portion of an advance authorized under this article shall be repaid immediately.

(5) (Reserved—Navy)

(G)

**210.39—RETAINING GRANT—REGULAR RESERVE**

(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this article, a man of the Regular Reserve shall be paid an annual retaining grant of \$100.00.

(2) The grant prescribed in (1) of this article shall be paid to a man:

- (a) in arrears;
- (b) for each completed period of one year's service, provided he attends such annual training as may be prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff for the Regular Reserve; and
- (c) in accordance with any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(3) When a period of engagement is terminated by reason of:

- (a) death;
- (b) release for any reason other than misconduct; or
- (c) transfer to or enrolment in any other component of any Service of the Canadian forces;

the Chief of the General Staff may authorize payment of a proportion of the annual retaining grant at the rate of one-twelfth thereof for each completed month in the current year of service.

(G) (1 Jan 54)

**210.395—REHABILITATION GRANT**

(1) For the purposes of this article:

- (a) "service in a theatre of operations" means service of a member of the Canadian Forces beyond Canada and the continental United States of America including Alaska, to participate in military operations undertaken by the United Nations to restore peace in the Republic of Korea, but shall not include any period
  - (i) of absence without leave or of desertion, or
  - (ii) of leave without pay and allowances, or
  - (iii) in respect of which a forfeiture has been imposed; and
- (b) "Special Force" means the Royal Canadian Navy Special Force, the Canadian Army Special Force and the Royal Canadian Air Force Special Force as constituted from time to time by the Minister.

(2) Except as provided in (3) of this article, an officer or man shall be paid a Rehabilitation Grant of one month's pay and one month's Marriage Allowance at the rates in issue to him at the time of the termination of his employment or release, as applicable, when:

- (a) he has performed not less than 183 days in a theatre of operations on the strength of the Special Force
  - (i) on termination of his special enrolment, if enrolled for the purpose of serving in the Canadian Army Special Force, or
  - (ii) on termination of his employment with the Active Force, if a member of the Reserves; or
- (b) he has served in a theatre of operations on the strength of the Special Force and is released under item 3 (on medical grounds, being disabled or incapable of performing his duties as a member of the forces) of the table to article 15.01 (Reasons for Release) as a result of service in a theatre of operations.

(3) A Rehabilitation Grant shall not be paid to an officer or man:

- (a) who is released
  - (i) by reason of a sentence of a service tribunal, or
  - (ii) as a result of a conviction by the civil power; or
- (b) whose employment is terminated for the purpose of immediate enrolment in the Regular Force of the Royal Canadian Navy, or the Canadian Army Active Force, or the Regular Force of the Royal Canadian Air Force.

(4) The amount of any debit balance in the pay account of an officer or man shall not be recovered from his Rehabilitation Grant.

(G)

(1 Jan 51)

## Section 4—Unit Allowances—Canadian Army (Militia) and Canadian Officers' Training Corps

### 210.40—UNIT ALLOWANCES—CANADIAN ARMY (Militia) AND CANADIAN OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS—GENERAL CONDITIONS

The allowances authorized in this section:

- (a) shall not be deemed to be the personal emoluments of the officer receiving such allowances but shall be paid into unit funds; and
- (b) shall be used for the purposes specified in this section in accordance with any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

### 210.41—ORGANIZATION ALLOWANCE—CANADIAN ARMY (Militia)

(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this article, the commanding officer of a Canadian Army (Militia) unit shall, with the approval of the officer commanding the command, be reimbursed for expenses incurred in the initial organization or subsequent re-organization of the unit, as applicable.

(2) Reimbursement of expenses mentioned in (1) of this article shall not exceed:

- (a) for each company or equivalent.....\$300.00; or
- (b) for each independent unit, smaller than a company or equivalent. . . \$150.00.

(3) Reimbursement of expenses under this article shall be made only:

- (a) on the initial organization of a unit; or
- (b) when a unit is authorized to re-organize after having been dormant for a period of one year or more; or
- (c) when the re-organization of a unit involves a change in location of the unit.

(G)

### 210.42—CONTINGENCY ALLOWANCE—CANADIAN ARMY (Militia)

(1) Subject to (2), (3) and (4) of this article and to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, the commanding officer of a unit of the Canadian Army (Militia) ordered to train may be paid a Contingency Allowance for the provision of clerical assistance, for the care and maintenance of arms, clothing and equipment stored and maintained in accommodation at public expense, and to promote the general efficiency of his unit, in an amount equal to the greater of:

- (a) \$100.00; or
- (b) an annual rate determined by the officer commanding the command, but not exceeding
  - (i) \$1.00 for each officer and man authorized in the establishment of the unit,
  - (ii) \$4.00 for each officer and man enrolled in the unit and entitled to draw pay for Local Training in accordance with article 204.04, and
  - (iii) \$5.00 for each officer and man enrolled in the unit and entitled to Training Bonus as prescribed in article 210.82.

**210.42—CONTINGENCY ALLOWANCE—CANADIAN ARMY (Militia)—(Cont'd)**

(2) A portion of the Contingency Allowance prescribed in (1) of this article may be paid to the officer in command of a detached squadron, battery, company, troop, platoon or section, and deducted from the amount payable to the commanding officer of the unit.

(3) When on change of command there are deficiencies or damages for which the outgoing officer is held responsible, the value of which exceeds the proportion of the Contingency Allowance accruing under (1)(b)(i) of this article up to the date upon which change of command is to take place, the amount of the excess shall be paid by the outgoing officer before he is relieved of his command.

(4) The Contingency Allowance shall be subject to the deductions ordered by the Chief of the General Staff or the officer commanding the command for:

(a) the value of

(i) damages to and deficiencies in public property assessed against the commanding officer of the unit, and

(ii) such civilian, public, and institute claims as the Minister may direct; and

(b) the cost of transportation and other incidental expenses of an inspecting officer for additional visits to a unit for the purpose of completing the annual inspection of arms, clothing and equipment made necessary by the fact that the commanding officer did not have the arms, clothing and equipment ready for inspection on the appointed date.

(G)

(1 Jan 54)

**(210.43: NOT ALLOCATED)****210.44—CONTINGENCY ALLOWANCE—UNIVERSITY CONTINGENTS—CANADIAN OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS**

(1) Subject to (2) and (3) of this article and to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, Contingency Allowance shall be payable to the commanding officer of a university contingent of the Canadian Officers' Training Corps at an annual rate not exceeding \$3.00 for:

(a) each officer and officer cadet on strength of the contingent; and

(b) each officer cadet of the Canadian Army (Regular) to whom the Regular Officer Training Plan applies, who is performing training with the contingent.

(2) The Contingency Allowance shall be subject to the deductions ordered by the Chief of the General Staff or officer commanding the command for the value of:

(a) damages to and deficiencies in public property assessed against the commanding officer of the contingent; and

(b) such civilian, public, and institute claims as the Minister may direct.

(3) When on change of command there are deficiencies or damages for which the outgoing officer is held responsible, the value of which exceeds the proportion of Contingency Allowance accruing up to the date upon which the change of command is to take place, the amount of the excess shall be paid by the outgoing officer before he is relieved of his command.

(G)

(1 Sep 54)

**210.45—CARE OF ARMS, CLOTHING, AND EQUIPMENT ALLOWANCE—  
RESERVE FORCE (Cont'd)**

(2) (a) When, in the opinion of the officer commanding the command, the arms, clothing, and equipment on charge to a commanding officer are not being properly maintained, he may, after giving due notice to such commanding officer, arrange for the necessary care of the arms, clothing, and equipment and authorize payment for services rendered therefor.

(b) The amount paid under (a) of this paragraph shall be deducted from the Care of Arms, Clothing, and Equipment Allowance authorized under (1) of this article.

(c) Arrangements made under (a) of this paragraph shall in no way relieve the commanding officer concerned of his obligations respecting the arms, clothing, and equipment involved.

(3) When the amount of Care of Arms, Clothing and Equipment Allowance payable to the officer commanding a unit of the Reserve Force exceeds the total expended for care and maintenance, including any expenses incurred under (2) of this article, the balance remaining shall be liable to deductions for:

(a) the value of deficiencies and culpable damages determined during the annual inspection of arms, clothing, and equipment; and

(b) the cost of transportation and other incidental expenses of the inspecting officer for additional visits to the unit for the purpose of completing the annual inspection of arms, clothing, and equipment made necessary in consequence of the commanding officer's not having the arms, clothing, and equipment ready for inspection on the appointed date.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.45**

Designations	Maximum annual allowance
<b>ARMoured CORPS</b>	
To OC each—Brigade Headquarters.....	\$150.00
"    " —Regiment.....	30.00
"    " —Squadron.....	150.00
"    " —Detached Troop.....	25.00
<b>ARTILLERY</b>	
"    " —Army Group, Corps and Divisional Headquarters.....	50.00
"    " —Regiment.....	30.00
"    " —Battery, in possession of armament, except Coast Battery.....	340.00
"    " —Coast Battery, in possession of armament.....	175.00
"    " —Battery, not in possession of armament, except a Coast Battery.....	170.00
"    " —Coast Battery, not in possession of armament.....	85.00
"    " —Detached Troop, except Anti-Tank Troop.....	150.00
"    " —Detached Anti-Tank Troop.....	100.00
"    " —Anti-Aircraft Operation Room .....	80.00

TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.45 (Cont'd)

Designations	Maximum annual allowance
<b>ENGINEERS</b>	
To OC each—Corps and Divisional Headquarters.....	\$ 20.00
"    "    —Regiment.....	20.00
"    "    —Squadron, except Survey Squadron.....	150.00
"    "    —Survey Squadron.....	125.00
"    "    —Electrical and Mechanical Troop.....	30.00
<b>SIGNALS</b>	
"    "    —Coast Signal Regiment.....	25.00
"    "    —Area Signal Squadron.....	100.00
"    "    —Signal Regiment.....	770.00
"    "    —Independent Signal Squadron.....	225.00
<b>INFANTRY</b>	
"    "    —Infantry Battalion.....	25.00
"    "    —Headquarters Company.....	150.00
"    "    —Support Company.....	150.00
"    "    —Rifle Company.....	120.00
"    "    —Machine Gun Battalion.....	25.00
"    "    —Headquarters Company.....	150.00
"    "    —Heavy Mortar Company.....	150.00
"    "    —Medium Machine Gun Company.....	150.00
"    "    —Motor Battalion.....	25.00
"    "    —Headquarters Company.....	150.00
"    "    —Support Company.....	150.00
"    "    —Motor Company.....	150.00
"    "    —Detached Platoon.....	30.00
"    "    —Infantry Brigade Headquarters.....	150.00
<b>RCASC</b>	
"    "    —Headquarters Corps Troops Column RCASC.....	50.00
"    "    —Headquarters Divisional RCASC Column.....	50.00
"    "    —Company.....	140.00
"    "    —Detached Platoon.....	30.00
"    "    —Artillery Platoon.....	50.00
<b>RCAMC</b>	
"    "    —Field Ambulance.....	90.00
"    "    —Field Dressing Station.....	40.00
"    "    —Field Hygiene Section.....	20.00
"    "    —Casualty Clearing Station.....	40.00
"    "    —Field Sanitary Section.....	20.00
"    "    —Detached Section of a Field Ambulance.....	20.00
"    "    —Detached Bearer Company of a Field Ambulance.....	45.00
"    "    —General Hospital.....	90.00
(22 Apr 52)	
<b>RCOC</b>	
"    "    —Headquarters Corps Troops RCOC.....	30.00
"    "    —Corps Troops Ordnance Field Park.....	100.00
"    "    —Divisional Ordnance Field Park.....	75.00
"    "    —Brigade Ordnance Field Park.....	35.00
"    "    —Headquarters RCOC Division.....	30.00

TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.45 (Cont'd)

Designation	Maximum annual allowance
<b>RCEME</b>	
To OC each—Technical Regt.	
Regimental HQ (including HQ Squadron)	
Establishment strength of 40 personnel or lesser number .....	\$ 30.00
For each additional 20 personnel of establishment strength or lesser number .....	15.00
Squadrons	
Establishment strength of 80 personnel or lesser number .....	60.00
For each additional 20 personnel of establishment strength or lesser number .....	15.00
" " —Technical Squadron	
Establishment strength of 80 personnel or lesser number .....	60.00
For each additional 20 personnel of establishment strength or lesser number .....	15.00
CPC	
" " —Postal Unit .....	10.00
C PRO C	
" " —Divisional Company .....	125.00
" " —Corps Company .....	150.00
" " —Detached Section of a Company .....	15.00
RCDC	
" " —Dental Company .....	25.00
C INT C	
" " —Intelligence Company .....	150.00
MISCELLANEOUS	
" " —Command Personnel Selection Unit .....	25.00
" " —Manning Depot	
When functioning on basic establishment .....	50.00
When Increment "A" authorized, an additional .....	25.00
When Increment "B" authorized, an additional .....	25.00

(G)

**210.46—CLERICAL ASSISTANCE ALLOWANCE—RESERVE FORCE**

(1) The officer commanding a unit of the Reserve Force may, within such amount as may be approved by the officer commanding the command but not exceeding the annual rate prescribed in the table to this article, be paid Clerical Assistance Allowance for the purpose and under the conditions prescribed in (2) of this article.

(2) Clerical Assistance Allowance shall not be regarded as a cash allowance but shall be expended in payment of bills incurred by the commanding officer for clerical assistance up to the maximum amount authorized under (1) of this article and any unexpended balance at the end of the fiscal year shall lapse.

(G)

## TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.46

Unit	Amount
	\$ cts.
<b>ARMoured CORPS</b>	
To OC each—Brigade Headquarters.....	125.00
"    "—Regiment.....	310.00
<b>ARTILLERY</b>	
"    "—Army Group, Corps and Divisional Headquarters.....	125.00
"    "—Regiment.....	125.00
"    "—Battery.....	65.00
"    "—Anti-Aircraft Operation Room.....	30.00
<b>ENGINEERS</b>	
"    "—Regiment.....	125.00
"    "—Squadron.....	65.00
"    "—Survey Squadron.....	75.00
"    "—Electrical and Mechanical Troop.....	30.00
<b>SIGNALS</b>	
"    "—Coast Signal Regiment.....	95.00
"    "—Area Signal Squadron.....	65.00
"    "—Signal Regiment.....	310.00
"    "—Independent Signal Squadron.....	65.00
<b>INFANTRY</b>	
"    "—Brigade Headquarters.....	125.00
"    "—Battalion.....	310.00
<b>RCASC</b>	
"    "—Headquarters Corps Troops Column RCASC.....	125.00
"    "—Headquarters Divisional RCASC Column.....	125.00
"    "—Company.....	65.00
"    "—Artillery Platoon.....	30.00
<b>RCAMC</b>	
"    "—Command Medical Advisory Staff.....	150.00
"    "—Field Ambulance.....	125.00
"    "—Field Dressing Station.....	95.00
"    "—Field Hygiene Section.....	40.00
"    "—Casualty Clearing Station.....	95.00
"    "—Field Sanitary Section.....	40.00
"    "—General Hospital.....	125.00
(22 Apr 52)	
<b>RCOC</b>	
"    "—Headquarters, Corps Troops RCOC.....	95.00
"    "—Corps Troops Ordnance Field Park.....	190.00
"    "—Divisional Ordnance Field Park.....	95.00
"    "—Independent Brigade Ordnance Field Park.....	95.00
"    "—Headquarters RCOC Division.....	95.00

## (210.45 AND 210.46: NOT ALLOCATED)

**210.47—CLERICAL ASSISTANCE ALLOWANCE—UNIVERSITY CONTINGENTS—CANADIAN OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, a commanding officer of a University Contingent of the Canadian Officers' Training Corps may be reimbursed the amount expended for the employment of clerical assistance at his unit.

(2) Clerical Assistance Allowance shall be payable, at the rate prescribed in the table to this article, for each week of the academic year or for a period of thirty-two weeks, whichever is the lesser. Any unexpended balance of the maximum entitlement shall not be carried over from one fiscal year to another.

(G) (24 Oct 52)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.47**

Contingent Strength	Rate per Week
For the first 100 members or less.....	\$10.00
For each additional 50 members or less.....	5.00

(G) (24 Oct 52)

## (210.48 AND 210.49: NOT ALLOCATED)

**Section 5—Professional Fees and Expenses—Reserves****210.50—EMPLOYMENT OF MEDICAL OFFICERS—RESERVES**

(1) When the Chief of the General Staff or the officer commanding a command certifies that medical facilities are not available through the medical services of:

- (a) the Royal Canadian Navy (Regular Force);
- (b) the Canadian Army (Regular);
- (c) the Royal Canadian Air Force (Regular Force);
- (d) the Department of Veterans Affairs;
- (e) the Department of National Health and Welfare; or
- (f) other departments or agencies of the Government of Canada operating a full-time medical service;

he may authorize the employment of a medical officer of the Reserves of any Service of the Canadian Forces, other than one who is performing Continuous Naval, Army or Air Force Duty, Special Duty, Naval Training or Camp Training.

2) A medical officer who is employed under (1) of this article shall be paid:

- (a) when employed by the day
  - (i) a fee for each day he is employed equal to the daily basic rate of pay and allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for an officer of equivalent rank in the Canadian Army (Regular) but excluding Marriage Allowance, and
  - (ii) transportation and travelling expenses at the rates and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for an officer of equivalent rank in the Canadian Army (Regular) for which purpose the officer's home shall be deemed to be his permanent place of duty;
- (b) when employed for individual examinations, treatments, or consultations, a fee
  - (i) of \$5.00 for the medical examination of an applicant for enrolment in the army, or
  - (ii) of \$10.00 for the medical examination of an applicant for enrolment in the army when it is necessary to determine his fitness for aircrew category and aircrew duties, or

**210.50—EMPLOYMENT OF MEDICAL OFFICERS—RESERVES (Cont'd)**

- (iii) of \$3.00 for a medical re-examination for aircrew fitness, or
- (iv) for other examinations, treatments, or consultations, at the rate authorized from time to time for that type of examination, treatment, or consultation when made in respect of persons under the care of the Department of Veterans Affairs.

(3) For any period during which a medical officer is employed under the provisions of this article he shall not be entitled to any financial benefits under these Regulations except as prescribed in this article.

(G)

**210.51—CHAPLAINS AND OFFICIATING CLERGYMEN—RESERVES**

(1) An officer of the Reserves of the Canadian Forces, other than one on Continuous Naval, Army or Air Force Duty, who is appointed as an officiating clergyman (*see article 33.02—“Provision of Chaplains and Officiating Clergymen”*) to minister to officers and men of the Active Force shall, in respect of each complete week for which he holds that appointment, be entitled to:

- (a) pay and allowances as prescribed in the table to this article; and
- (b) subject to the approval of the officer commanding the command, reimbursement of his actual and necessary travelling expenses.

(2) When a chaplain has been appointed to a unit of the Reserves and an officiating clergyman is required for any reason to perform the chaplain's duties, the number of days' pay issuable for Local and Camp Training in any one year in respect of their combined duties in the same appointment shall not exceed the number of days for which pay may be issued pursuant to article 204.05 (Restriction of Pay—Local and Camp Training—Reserves).

(3) Notwithstanding the provisions of article 204.04, (Pay—Local Training—Reserves) when a chaplain or officiating clergyman conducts divine worship for a unit of the Reserves, he shall be entitled to pay for a full day.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.51**

Numbers Ministered to	Entitlement
1 to 125 . . . .	1 day's basic pay and Subsistence Allowance for his rank or equivalent rank.
126 to 250 . . . .	2 days' basic pay and Subsistence Allowance for his rank or equivalent rank.
251 and over . . . .	3 days' basic pay and Subsistence Allowance for his rank or equivalent rank.

(G)

**(210.52 TO 210.59 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

## Section 6—Professional Fees and Expenses—Civilians

### 210.60—CIVILIAN WITNESSES—FEES AND EXPENSES

(1) A civilian witness who, for the purpose of giving evidence, is required to attend and does attend a service tribunal, board of inquiry, the taking of a summary of evidence or the taking of evidence by a commissioner under *The National Defence Act*, shall be paid:

- (a) for every day of attendance
  - (i) as an ordinary witness, a fee of \$2.00, or
  - (ii) as an expert witness, a fee of \$5.00; and
- (b) in the case of a civilian witness who resides more than three miles from the place where his attendance is required,
  - (i) subject to (2) of this article, reimbursement for his actual and reasonable travelling expenses at a rate not exceeding ten cents per mile each way, and
  - (ii) reimbursement for his actual and reasonable out-of-pocket expenses for meals and accommodation at a rate not exceeding \$6.00 per day.

(2) In lieu of the cash payment for travelling expenses prescribed in (1)(b)(i) of this article, a transport warrant shall, when practicable, be issued to a civilian witness covering transportation and accommodation of a class considered appropriate by the officer authorized to summon the witness.

(3) The fees and expenses prescribed in this article shall be payable in accordance with orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G) (PC 47/2455 of 26 Apr 52) (HQ 4230-210-60) (26 Apr 52)

### (210.605: RESERVED—NAVY)

### 210.61—CIVILIAN MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS AND REGISTERED NURSES—FEES AND EXPENSES

(1) When the Chief of the General Staff or the officer commanding a command certifies that medical or nursing facilities, as applicable, are not available through the medical services of:

- (a) the Royal Canadian Navy (Regular Force);
- (b) the Canadian Army (Active Force);
- (c) the Royal Canadian Air Force (Regular Force);
- (d) the Department of Veterans Affairs;
- (e) the Department of National Health and Welfare; or
- (f) other departments or agencies of the Government of Canada operating a full-time medical service;

he may authorize the employment of a civilian medical practitioner or registered nurse, as applicable.

(2) A civilian medical practitioner who is employed under (1) of this article shall be:

- (a) paid the appropriate fee prescribed in (3) of this article; and
- (b) subject to the approval of the officer authorizing his employment, reimbursed the amount of his actual and necessary travelling expenses.

**210.61—CIVILIAN MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS AND REGISTERED NURSES—FEES AND EXPENSES (Cont'd)**

(3) A civilian medical practitioner who is employed under (1) of this article shall be entitled to:

- (a) when employed by the day, a fee of \$12.00 per day, and single quarters and rations if available; or
- (b) when employed for individual examinations, treatments, or consultations, a fee
  - (i) of \$5.00 for the medical examination of an applicant for enrolment in the army, or
  - (ii) of \$10.00 for the medical examination of an applicant for enrolment in the army when it is necessary to determine the applicant's fitness for aircrew category and aircrew duties, or
  - (iii) of \$3.00 for a medical re-examination for aircrew fitness, or
  - (iv) for other examinations, treatments, or consultations, at the rate authorized from time to time for that type of examination, treatment, or consultation when made in respect of persons under the care of the Department of Veterans Affairs.

(4) A civilian registered nurse who is employed under (1) of this article shall be paid at the rates prevailing in the area in which the services are performed.

(G)

**210.62—CIVILIAN OFFICIATING CLERGYMEN—FEES AND EXPENSES**

(1) A civilian clergyman, other than an officer of the Canadian Forces, who is designated as an officiating clergyman (*see article 33.02—“Provision of Chaplains and Officiating Clergymen”*) shall be entitled:

- (a) when employed to minister to officers and men of the Active Force, to pay at the rates prescribed in the table to this article in respect of each complete week for which he is so employed; or
- (b) when employed to minister to officers and men of the Reserves, to pay at the rate and under the conditions prescribed in these Regulations for a captain of the Reserves; and
- (c) subject to the approval of the officer commanding the command, to reimbursement of his actual and necessary travelling expenses.

(2) A civilian clergyman when employed under (1)(b) of this article who conducts divine worship for a unit of the Reserves, shall be entitled to pay for a full day.

(G)

**TABLE TO ARTICLE 210.62**

Numbers Ministered to	Entitlement
1 to 125.....	\$10.00 per week
126 to 250.....	15.00 per week
251 and over.....	20.00 per week

(G)

**210.63—CIVILIAN MEMBERS OF TRADE TEST BOARDS—FEES**

(1) When an applicant for enrolment in the Active Force as a bandsman or tradesman is to be examined in order to assess his trade qualification and local service facilities are not available for that purpose, a civilian examiner may be employed at a fee not in excess of \$2.00 for each candidate examined.

(2) The fee prescribed in (1) of this article shall be payable in the manner prescribed in orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

**(210.64 TO 210.69 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

*Section 7—Miscellaneous Entitlements***210.70—VOLUNTEERS FOR PHYSIOLOGICAL TESTS—ACTIVE FORCE**

(1) When authorized by the officer commanding the command, an officer or man of the Active Force who volunteers and is accepted as a subject for a physiological test or experiment conducted by or on behalf of the Canadian Forces or the Defence Research Board shall, as compensation, in circumstances involving discomfort or risk beyond that experienced in the performance of his normal duties, be paid \$1.00 for each day of exposure to the test or experiment.

(2) When an officer or man suffers a severe lesion as a result of undergoing a physiological test or experiment, he shall be entitled, in addition to the compensation prescribed in (1) of this article, to compensation in an amount authorized by the medical officer in charge of the test, but not exceeding \$20.00 for each lesion.

(3) Payment of compensation prescribed in this article shall be made as prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(G)

(11 Feb 54)

**210.71—EXPENSES INCURRED IN SECRET INVESTIGATIONS—ACTIVE FORCE**

(1) An officer or man of the Active Force may be reimbursed for any necessary and reasonable expenses incurred while carrying out a secret investigation.

(2) Claims for expenses incurred in secret investigations shall be supported by the personal certificate of the Chief of the General Staff, the officer commanding the command or area commander, as applicable, to the effect that:

- (a) the expenditure was incurred under his orders;
- (b) the expenditure was for a secret investigation only; and
- (c) the officer or man has not been otherwise reimbursed for such expenses.

(G)

**210.72—DISABILITY COMPENSATION—RESERVES**

(1) An officer or man of the Reserves who suffers any injury, disease, or illness attributable to the performance of Continuous Army Duty, Special Duty, Camp Training or Local Training, as applicable, shall, for any period subsequent to the termination of that duty, be entitled:

- (a) while he remains in hospital, to
  - (i) pay for his rank,
  - (ii) quarters and rations in kind, or Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance, as applicable, at the rate prescribed for his rank in the table to article 205.01, and
  - (iii) if he is married or has a dependent child, as defined in article 205.20 (Marriage Allowance—General Conditions), Separated Family's Allowance at the rate prescribed in the table to article 205.26 for an officer or man of equivalent rank and status of the Canadian Army (Regular) in receipt of Marriage Allowance; and
- (b) while he continues to receive treatment but does not remain in hospital, to pay and allowances as provided in (a) of this paragraph for such period, not exceeding three months, as the Minister may decide, except that Separated Family's Allowance shall not be payable for any period during which the officer or man actually resides with his family.

(2) For the purpose of the restriction imposed by article 204.05 (Restriction of Pay—Local and Camp Training—Reserves), the period of treatment under (1) of this article shall not count as days of training.

(3) An officer or man of the Reserves who, while on Continuous Army Duty, Special Duty or Camp Training suffers any injury, disease, or illness not attributable to the performance of that duty and not as a result of his misconduct or imprudence, shall be entitled:

- (a) until the termination of his period of that duty or until the date he is returned to his home, whichever is the earlier, to pay and allowances at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for his rank in these Regulations; and
- (b) subsequent to the termination of his period of that duty and while his condition does not permit him to be sent to his home, to quarters and rations in kind or Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance, as applicable, at the rate prescribed for his rank in article 205.01.

(4) An officer or man who, in the opinion of the officer commanding the command, unreasonably refuses to accept the treatment prescribed, shall not, effective the date of his refusal, be entitled to any further financial benefits under this article.

(5) An officer or man shall not be entitled to any of the financial benefits prescribed in this article beyond the date of his release.

(G)

**210.73—EXPENSES FOR THE APPREHENSION OF DESERTERS**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article a person, other than an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Regular), who apprehends and delivers into army custody, an officer or man who is a deserter or an absentee without leave from the Canadian Army (Regular), shall be reimbursed for any necessary and reasonable expense incurred in effecting the apprehension and delivery into custody of the deserter or absentee, including any expenses incurred for board and lodging.

**210.73—EXPENSES FOR THE APPREHENSION OF DESERTERS—(Cont'd)**

(2) The reimbursement prescribed in (1) of this article shall not be paid when there is evidence of collusion between the claimant and the officer or man apprehended.

(G)

**210.74—PROVISION AND MAINTENANCE OF PHYSICAL FITNESS EQUIPMENT  
—CANADIAN ARMY (REGULAR)**

(1) The Chief of the General Staff may, for the purpose of providing physical fitness equipment for a unit of the Canadian Army (Regular) approve a grant not exceeding:

- (a) \$4.00 for each officer and man authorized in the establishment of the unit on initial organization; and
- (b) on each occasion following the initial organization, when the establishment of the unit is increased by 100 or more officers and men, \$4.00 for each officer and man included in the increase.

(1 May 53)

(2) Subject to (3) and (4) of this article, a commanding officer of a unit of the Canadian Army (Regular) may be reimbursed the amount expended for the maintenance of the physical fitness equipment used:

- (a) by the Canadian Army (Regular) officers and men of his unit; and
- (b) by officer cadets of the Canadian Officers' Training Corps posted to his unit.

(3) The amount claimed under (2)(a) of this article:

- (a) shall not exceed
  - (i) \$2.00 for each officer and man, or
  - (ii) when a unit is disbanded or organized during the year, one-twelfth of the amount computed under (i) of this subparagraph for each complete month that the unit is organized; and
- (b) shall be based on
  - (i) unit strength as at the thirty-first day of March of the preceding fiscal year, or
  - (ii) when a unit is organized on or after the first day of April, the average monthly strength for the remainder of the fiscal year.

(4) The amount claimed under (2)(b) of this article shall not exceed in any fiscal year, \$1.00 for each officer cadet posted to the unit, and reimbursement may be restricted to the units and to the amounts prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(5) *(Reserved—Air Force).*

(G)

(17 Jun 54)

**210.75—PROVISION AND MAINTENANCE OF PHYSICAL FITNESS EQUIPMENT  
—CANADIAN ARMY (MILITIA)**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, the Chief of the General Staff may, for the purpose of providing physical fitness equipment for a unit of the Canadian Army (Militia), approve a grant not exceeding:

- (a) \$1.00 for each officer and man authorized in the establishment of the unit on initial organization; and
- (b) on each occasion following the initial organization, when the establishment of the unit is increased by 100 or more officers and men, \$1.00 for each officer and man included in the increase.

(1 May 53)

(2) A unit disbanded for the purpose of immediate reorganization shall not be entitled to the grant prescribed in (1) of this article, unless the unit is authorized to reorganize after having been dormant for a period of one year or more.

(3) Subject to (4) of this article, a commanding officer may be reimbursed the amount expended for the maintenance of physical fitness equipment of his unit.

(4) The amount claimed in any calendar year under (3) of this article:

- (a) shall not exceed
  - (i) fifty cents for each officer and man who is not a member of the Canadian Officers' Training Corps, or

**210.75—PROVISION AND MAINTENANCE OF PHYSICAL FITNESS EQUIPMENT—CANADIAN ARMY (Militia) (Cont'd)**

(ii) when a unit is organized or disbanded during the year, one-twelfth of the amount computed under (i) of this subparagraph for each complete month that the unit is organized; and

(b) shall be based on

(i) unit strength as at the thirty-first day of December of the preceding year, or  
(ii) when a unit is organized on or after the first day of January, the average monthly strength for the remainder of the year.

(5) (Reserved—Air Force).

(G)

(17 Jun 54)

**(210.76 AND 210.77: RESERVED—NAVY)****210.78—REGISTRATION FEES AT CONVENTIONS**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article, an officer or man shall be entitled to reimbursement for his actual and reasonable expenses incurred in respect of registration fees for attendance at scientific and professional or other conventions on duty.

(2) Reimbursement under (1) of this article shall not include the cost of a meal or meals provided during attendance at the convention and included in the registration fee.

(G)

**210.79—SCHOOLS OF INSTRUCTION—CANADIAN ARMY (Regular)**

(1) Subject to the remainder of this article, the commandant of a school of instruction or training centre of the Canadian Army (Regular) may be reimbursed at a rate not exceeding \$50.00 half-yearly in respect of expenses incurred for such purposes as may be approved in any orders prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff.

(2) Expenses incurred under (1) of this article for which reimbursement may be made:

(a) shall not include the provision of any materiel or services which are otherwise provided at public expense; and  
(b) may include provision of materials not otherwise provided at public expense which may be required by artificers for minor repairs and miscellaneous articles, as approved by the commandant.

(3) The amount authorized under (1) of this article shall be expended in payment of expenses incurred by the commandant up to the maximum amount and the unexpended balance at the end of the fiscal year shall lapse.

(G)

**210.80—TUITION FEES, BOOKS AND INSTRUMENTS — CANADIAN ARMY (Regular) OFFICER CADETS AT UNIVERSITY OR CANADIAN SERVICES COLLEGE**

(1) An officer cadet of the Canadian Army (Regular) who is in receipt of pay and allowances under article 203.20(2) or an officer cadet of the Canadian Army (Regular) to whom the Regular Officer Training Plan applies, shall have paid on his behalf at public expense:

(a) while attending a Canadian Services College, all fees and expenses prescribed in the Regulations for the Canadian Services Colleges; or

**210.80—TUITION FEES, BOOKS AND INSTRUMENTS — CANADIAN ARMY (Regular) OFFICER CADETS AT UNIVERSITY OR CANADIAN SERVICES COLLEGE (Cont'd)**

- (b) while attending a university
  - (i) the cost of tuition, student union or council fees, registration fees, library fees and student health fees, and
  - (ii) subject to the approval of the Chief of the General Staff, other similar fees levied by the university.

(2) In addition to the benefits prescribed in (1) of this article, an officer cadet attending a university shall be entitled to a grant, payable once in each academic year in the manner prescribed by the Chief of the General Staff, for the purchase of books and instruments in the amount of:

- (a) \$75.00, if registered in a course leading to a degree in medicine or dentistry; or
- (b) \$50.00, if registered in any other course.

(3) When the Regular Officer Training Plan first applies to an officer cadet at a date subsequent to the commencement of an academic year, he shall be entitled to the benefits prescribed in (1) and (2) of this article for the whole of that academic year.

(G)

(1 Sep 52)

**210.81—RESERVE MILITIA—RECRUITING, ORGANIZING AND TRAINING EXPENSES**

The commanding officer of a unit of the Reserve Militia may be reimbursed for expenses incurred in recruiting, organizing and training, if such expenses were authorized in advance by the Minister.

(G)

(28 Aug 53)

**210.82—TRAINING BONUS—CANADIAN ARMY (MILITIA), SUPPLEMENTARY RESERVE AND COMMAND CONTINGENTS, CANADIAN OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS**

(1) Subject to (2) of this article and to any orders issued by the Chief of the General Staff, an officer or man of the Canadian Army (Militia), Supplementary Reserve, or Command Contingents, Canadian Officers' Training Corps, who attends Camp Training or authorized training in lieu of Camp Training, of six consecutive days' duration, shall be entitled, once in each training year, to a bonus of:

- (a) \$25.00; or
- (b) \$40.00, if
  - (i) he is married,
  - (ii) he applies for the higher rate, and
  - (iii) the bonus is paid to his wife;

provided that he has attended not less than seventy-five per cent of the Local Training during the six months immediately preceding the Camp Training or authorized training in lieu of Camp Training.

(1 Apr 55)

(2) An officer or man whose period of service with a Canadian Army (Militia) unit commences within the six months immediately preceding Camp Training or authorized training in lieu of Camp Training, shall be entitled to the bonus prescribed in (1) of this article provided he has attended seventy-five per cent of the Local Training during the period of his service immediately preceding the Camp Training or authorized training in lieu of Camp Training.

(G)

(1 Apr 54)

**(210.83 TO 210.99 INCLUSIVE: NOT ALLOCATED)**

APPENDIX XXI

THE DEFENCE SERVICES PENSION ACT

*Chapter 63 of the  
Revised Statutes of Canada, 1952*

*As amended by*

*R.S.C. 1952, c. 310*

*1952-53, c. 24*

*1953-54, c. 13*

*1955, c. 28*



## REGULATIONS—DEFENCE SERVICES PENSION ACT—PARTS I TO IV

(Approved by Order in Council PC 1955-1636 of 3 Nov 55)

### Short Title and Application

1. These regulations are applicable only to Parts I to IV of the Defence Services Pension Act and may be cited as the *Defence Services Pension Parts I to IV Regulations*.

### Interpretation

2. In these regulations,

- (a) "Act" means the Defence Services Pension Act;
- (b) "a(f) Ultimate Table" means the table so entitled appearing in the "Mortality of Annuitants 1900-1920" published on behalf of the Institute of Actuaries and The Faculty of Actuaries in Scotland, 1924;
- (c) "annuity" means an annuity immediate or deferred, or annual allowance, computed in accordance with the Public Service Superannuation Act;
- (d) "augmenting service" means any period, subsequent to the grant of a pension, of continuous full-time paid service of one year or more
  - (i) in the forces,
  - (ii) in the naval, army or air forces of Canada other than the forces if during such period the officer or man receives the pay of his rank as though he were in the forces, and
  - (iii) in the public service, in respect of which he is not entitled to an annuity;
- (e) "forces" means the regular forces, and includes the forces known, prior to the coming into force of Part II of the National Defence Act, as the Royal Canadian Navy, the Canadian Army Active Force, the Permanent Active Militia, the Permanent Militia Corps, the permanent staff of the Militia, the Royal Canadian Air Force (Regular) and the Permanent Active Air Force;
- (f) "Minister" means the Minister of National Defence;
- (g) "Parts I to V" means the respective Parts of the Act;
- (h) "pension" means a pension granted, pursuant to any of Parts I to III of the Act, to a person in respect of his service;
- (i) "pensioner" means a person to whom a pension has been granted; and
- (j) "public service" means all branches or portions of the public service of Canada to which the Public Service Superannuation Act is applicable.

### Service For Computing A Pension

3. (1) For the purpose of computing a pension in respect of an officer, other than a pensioner, "service", in addition to any periods specified in Parts I to III, includes any continuous period of full-time service of six months or more in the naval, army or air forces of Her Majesty raised in Canada other than the forces, if

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Parts I – IV*

- (a) during such period he received the pay of his rank as though he were in the forces as defined in such Part, and
- (b) he is otherwise eligible for a pension under any of Parts I to III,

but that service may not be counted as service under any other provision of any such Parts, except to the extent prescribed by paragraph (e) of section 7, subparagraph (ii) of paragraph (e) of section 36, or subparagraph (iii) of paragraph (d) of section 40, for the purpose of determining eligibility for pension.

(2) Where a person, prior to the war which commenced on the 10th day of September, 1939, served as an officer in the Royal Canadian Air Force other than the Permanent Active Air Force, for a continuous period of full-time service for six months or more, but did not receive the pay of his rank as though he were in the forces, and subsequently served on active service during that war and during such period of full-time service received remuneration by way of pay, or pay and allowances, according to the service regulations applicable to his appointment, then in that case, such continuous period of full-time service shall be included for the purpose of making contributions and, of computing a pension to which he may be entitled under Parts I to III of the Act.

**Augmentation of Pension**

4. (1) A pensioner serving on a full-time paid basis in the forces or in the naval, army or air forces of Canada other than the forces, if receiving the pay of his rank as though he were in the forces, may elect within one year of the commencement of that full-time paid service or within six months of the coming into force of these regulations, whichever is the later,

- (a) to count for the purpose of computing his pension the whole augmenting service performed subsequent to the said commencement and during that service and upon the making of that election
  - (i) entitlement to the whole or that part of the pension to which he is otherwise entitled during that service, or the gratuity to which he would otherwise become entitled in respect of that service, shall terminate, and
  - (ii) he shall repay the whole or that part of the pension he may have received during that service, in the manner hereinafter provided; and
- (b) to count for the purpose of computing his pension the whole or any part not less than one year of any period of augmenting service he may have performed subsequent to the grant of his pension but prior to the commencement of his current full-time paid service provided he
  - (i) makes an election pursuant to paragraph (a), and
  - (ii) repays the whole or that part of the pension he may have received during that augmenting service or the gratuity he may have received in respect of that augmenting service, in the manner hereinafter provided.

(2) Every election made by a pensioner under this section shall be evidenced in writing, in the form prescribed by the Minister, and witnessed, and the original thereof shall be forwarded to a person designated by the Minister for the purpose, by registered mail or in such other manner as the Minister directs, within one month of making the election.

5. (1) A pensioner, who has elected to count augmenting service pursuant to paragraph (a) of subsection (1) of section 4 and receives pension payments during that augmenting service, shall repay the payments in one sum or by reservation from pay and allowances or other-

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Parts I – IV*

wise, without interest, in equal instalments over a period similar to that during which the said payments were made to him, such instalments to commence on the expiration of the month next following the date of his election, except that no repayment is required for a period when the pensioner's pay and allowances are reduced by the amount of the gross pension paid, pursuant to relevant pay regulations.

(2) A pensioner, electing to count the whole of that augmenting service pursuant to paragraph (b) of subsection (1) of section 4 and in respect of which he has been paid a gratuity, or during that service has received pension payments, shall repay an amount equal to the gratuity or pension payments received by him during that service, together with simple interest at the rate of four per centum per annum from the date of payment of that gratuity or pension payments to the date of his election under that section, and where the pensioner has elected to count part of that augmenting service, the repayment required in respect of that part shall be the proportion of the said amount that the part is of the whole of his augmenting service, except that no repayment is required for a period when the pensioner's pay and allowances are reduced by the amount of the gross pension paid, pursuant to relevant pay regulations.

(3) The repayment required by subsection (2) may be made in one sum or in instalments equivalent in value to the total amount of the arrears, payable by reservation from pay and allowances or otherwise, for life, or for a period of years or for life whichever is shorter, to commence on the expiration of the month next following the date of the election, the said instalments to be computed as to mortality and interest on the basis of the Canadian Life Tables No. 2 (1941), Males or Females, as the case may be, with interest at the rate of four per centum per annum.

(4) Where a periodic scheme of payment is in effect under this section, the pensioner may at any time elect to settle any amount outstanding by one sum or to arrange to pay that amount by instalments over a shorter period.

**6. (1)** The whole of the elected augmenting service of a pensioner granted his original pension as an officer shall be subject to deductions in the following manner:

- (a) in respect of that part of augmenting service which the pensioner performs subsequent to the date of his election, a deduction shall be made from his pay at the rate and in the manner set out in section 47 of the Act, and
- (b) in respect of that part of elected augmenting service which the pensioner performed prior to the making of the election required by section 4, the whole of that augmenting service shall be subject to deductions,
  - (i) where it is non-contributory augmenting service, to the same extent and in the manner as if that augmenting service were prior non-contributory service under Part V and the election made to count that augmenting service were made under subsection (1) of section 48 of the Act and regulations relating thereto, and
  - (ii) where it is contributory service and deductions or contributions have been made under the Act, the Public Service Superannuation Act, or the Civil Service Superannuation Act, or deferred pay deductions have been made from his pay and allowances, pursuant to pay regulations applicable to his service, and
    - (A) those deductions or contributions have not previously been repaid to him by way of gratuity or otherwise, such deductions or contributions shall be deemed to be the deductions required by this section in respect of the period of service for which the deductions or contributions were made, or

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Parts I – IV*

(B) those deductions or contributions have previously been repaid to him by way of gratuity or otherwise, to the same extent and in the manner as if that augmenting service could be counted as service under subsections (3) and (4) of section 56 of the Act and regulations relating thereto.

(2) The sums required by this section shall

- (a) where deductions are made, be paid into the Consolidated Revenue Fund, or
- (b) where transfers are applicable, be debited to the appropriate account and credited as revenues of Canada.

7. Where a pensioner, contributing for elected augmenting service by way of repayment by instalments any amount required by section 5 or by way of making the deductions required by section 6, ceases to serve on augmenting service before payment of those instalments or deductions have been made in full, he shall be deemed to have contributed in respect of the augmenting service for which he elected and the remaining instalments or deductions shall be reserved out of his pension.

8. (1) Subject to subsections (2) and (4), a pensioner upon ceasing to serve on augmenting service referred to in subsection (1) of section 4 for any reason other than inefficiency or misconduct, shall have his pension computed for the term of service upon which his pension was originally based, together with the augmenting service elected pursuant to section 4 (the whole period hereinafter referred to in this section as 'the pensionable term') in the following manner:

- (a) where he is granted a pension as a militiaman and subsequently serves the whole or any part of his augmenting service elected pursuant to section 4 as a militiaman or an officer his pension shall be
  - (i) if the original period of service is less than twenty years, one-fiftieth of the average annual pay and allowances during the last six years of the augmenting service elected pursuant to section 4 for each year of 'the pensionable term',
  - (ii) if the original period of service is twenty but less than twenty-five years, twenty-fiftieths of the average annual pay and allowances during the last six years of the augmenting service elected pursuant to section 4 with an addition of two-fiftieths of the said average pay and allowances for every year over twenty years of the original term and one-fiftieth of the said average pay and allowances for every year of augmenting service that the pensioner has elected to count, or
  - (iii) if the original period of service is twenty-five years or over, thirty-fiftieths of the average annual pay and allowances during the last six years of the augmenting service elected pursuant to section 4 with an addition of one-fiftieth of the said average pay and allowances for every year of service over twenty-five years of the original term and of the augmenting service that the pensioner elected to count;
- (b) where he was granted a pension as an officer and subsequently serves the whole or any part of his augmenting service elected pursuant to section 4 as an officer or militiaman, his pension shall be one-fiftieth of the average annual pay and allowances during the last six years of the 'pensionable term' for each year of the pensionable term;

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Parts I – IV*

- (c) where the period of augmenting service elected pursuant to subsection (1) of section 4 is less than six years, then for the purpose of computation under this section there shall be added to that augmenting service such number of months of his service performed immediately prior to retirement on pension as will, together with that augmenting service, make up a period of six years;
- (d) notwithstanding anything contained in paragraph (a) and (b), the pension of a pensioner who was granted a pension
  - (i) as an officer, shall not be computed on a number of years in excess of thirty-five, or
  - (ii) as a militiaman, shall not exceed two-thirds of the average annual pay and allowances received during the last three years of the term of service upon which his pension was originally based. (3 Nov 55)

(2) A pensioner, where he has been granted a pension

- (a) as an officer, whether he serves the whole or any part of his augmenting service as an officer or as a militiaman shall have that pension computed, as provided in subsection (1), as an officer, or
- (b) as a militiaman, whether he serves the whole or any part of his augmenting service as a militiaman or as an officer shall have that pension computed, as provided in subsection (1), as a militiaman,

provided that the Minister is satisfied, in the case of (a) and the Board composed of three officers, as provided in section 15 of the Act, certify, in the case of (b), that the circumstances of service and the cause of ceasing to serve on the augmenting service elected pursuant to paragraph (a) of subsection (1) of section 4 are such as would give rise to entitlement to the grant of a pension if the pensioner were otherwise qualified.

(3) Where a pensioner has been granted a pension as an officer and dies while performing augmenting service or dies while in receipt of a pension computed on the pensionable term, his widow may be granted a pension computed on the pensionable term and each of his children a compassionate allowance, to the extent that they are otherwise qualified under the Act.

(4) Subject to paragraph (d) of subsection (1), where the amount of a pension computed in accordance with subsection (1) is less than the total amount of the original pension increased by one-fiftieth of the average annual pay and allowances received during the augmenting service for each year of the augmenting service, then in lieu of entitlement to a pension computed pursuant to subsection (1), a pensioner shall be entitled to an annual pension equal to the latter amount or the original pension, whichever is the greater.

### Absence from Duty or Secondment

9. (1) Subject to subsections (4) and (5), a pensioner who was granted a pension as an officer and who is absent from duty for any purpose including absence on leave without pay and allowances, or secondment where he performs continuous full-time service or employment and receives emoluments by way of pay and allowances, salary or otherwise for that service or employment, shall contribute to the Consolidated Revenue Fund in

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Parts I – IV*

respect of any period during which he is so absent, by making payments in accordance with subsection (2) and that period shall be counted as service for the purposes of section 8 as being augmenting service.

(2) The contributions required to be paid by a pensioner to whom subsection (1) applies shall be payable

- (a) where the period does not exceed ninety-two days, monthly, by means of a debit to his pay account, or
- (b) where the period exceeds ninety-two days, by monthly remittances in favour of the Receiver General of Canada.

(3) When any amount payable under this section by a pensioner who was granted a pension as an officer is unpaid at the time of his retirement, that amount shall be reserved out of any pension that is payable under the Act to the pensioner by reservation out of any pension in equal instalments for a period equal to that period during which no contributions were made by him as required.

(4) A continuous period of absence from duty in excess of sixty days in respect of a pensioner, whether granted a pension as an officer or militiaman, where

- (a) a forfeiture of pay and allowances is imposed,
- (b) a deduction in an amount equal to the whole of the pay and allowances withheld is imposed by reason of suspension from duty,
- (c) a continuous combination of periods described in (a) and (b), or
- (d) he is on leave without pay and allowances,

shall not be counted as augmenting service and no contributions shall be required in respect of that period, but such period shall not break the continuity of augmenting service.

(5) A pensioner who was granted a pension as an officer and who has been absent from duty may elect within thirty days of the expiration of his absence from duty not to contribute in respect of that absence, in which case that period of absence shall not be counted as augmenting service and no contributions shall be required under this section in respect of that period.

**10.** For the purpose of making deductions and computing a pension in respect of augmenting service to be counted pursuant to section 9, the pensioner shall be deemed to have been in receipt of pay and allowances during a period of absence from duty or secondment at the same rate as that which was prescribed for the rank or appointment held by him at the commencement of the period, except that

- (a) if during that period his rate of pay and allowances is increased or decreased for any reason, then such rate from the date it became effective shall be deemed to be the pay and allowances of which he was in receipt, or
- (b) if during a period of secondment the pensioner does not receive pay and allowances according to the appropriate regulations in effect from time to time for his service, the rate of pay and allowances he shall be deemed to receive shall be as determined by Treasury Board.

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Parts I – IV*

**11.** (1) Notwithstanding any of the provisions contained in sections 4 to 10 a pensioner shall be deemed not to have elected to count augmenting service where

- (a) he ceases to serve on a full-time paid basis in the forces or in the naval, army or air forces of Canada other than the forces prior to completion of a period of augmenting service, as described in paragraph (a) of subsection (1) of section 4, or
- (b) he is not entitled to have his pension computed upon the pensionable term pursuant to subsection (1) of section 8.

(2) Where the provisions of subsection (1) are applicable, all sums deducted from the pay and allowances of a pensioner or paid by him by reason of the provisions of sections 4 to 10 inclusive shall be refunded to him without interest or shall be applied, where applicable, towards the abatement of any deductions owed by the pensioner where by reason of the provisions of subsection (1) he becomes subject to deductions pursuant to Deferred Pay Regulations or Part V and regulations relating thereto other than sections 4 to 9 inclusive and his entitlement to pension payments shall be restored retroactively to the date of election as if he had never elected.

### Succession Duties

**12.** (1) In this section, “pension” means an annual pension payable under the Act to a widow or child and includes a compassionate allowance payable to a child.

(2) For the purposes of this section, where, under the Act, a pension is payable to a child, the widow of the person in respect of whom that pension is payable to that child is presumed, *prima facie*, to be the guardian of that child.

(3) Where, upon the death of any person in respect of whom any pension becomes payable under Parts I to III of the Act to a successor, application in writing may be made, by or on behalf of the successor, to the Minister for payment out of the Consolidated Revenue Fund of the whole or any part of the portion of the succession duties payable by that successor which is attributable to that pension, and where the Minister directs, in accordance with the application, that the whole or any part of the portion of the succession duties so payable shall be paid out of the Consolidated Revenue Fund, the maximum portion of the succession duties that may be so paid is the proportion which

(a) the value of the pension payable to the successor  
is of

(b) the value of the whole estate,  
calculated for the purposes of determining the succession duties payable in respect thereof.

(4) Where the Minister makes a direction in accordance with subsection (3), the pension shall be reduced either for a term, requested by the successor in the application made under subsection (3), or during the entire period for which the pension is payable, if the successor fails to make a request in the application under subsection (3) that the pension be reduced for a term, by one-twelfth of an amount determined by dividing the amount of the succession duties to be paid out of the Consolidated Revenue Fund by the value of an annuity of one dollar per annum, payable monthly to a person of the age of the successor at the date of payment of the succession duties out of the Consolidated Revenue Fund calculated,

(a) in the case of a pension payable to the widow of the person in respect of whose death the pension is payable, in accordance with a(f) Ultimate Table with interest at the rate of four per centum per annum, and

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Parts I – IV*

(b) in the case of a pension payable to a child of the person in respect of whose death the pension is payable, at an interest rate of four per centum per annum and mortality shall not be taken into account.

(5) Where the pension of a successor is to be or is being reduced under this section for a term and the successor, being the widow of a former officer, remarries before the end of the term and the pension is suspended, if at any time the pension is resumed it shall be reduced for a term equal to the term or the balance of the term, as the case may be, during which the pension would have been reduced had it not been suspended and such reduction shall be made to the same extent and in the same manner as the pension was reduced immediately prior to the suspension.

(G) (PC 1955-1636 of 3 Nov 55)

(3 Nov 55)

## REGULATIONS—DEFENCE SERVICES PENSION ACT—PART V

(Approved by Order in Council PC 1955-1636 of 3 Nov 55)

## Short Title and Application

1. These regulations are applicable only to Part V of the Defence Services Pension Act and may be cited as the *Defence Services Pension Part V Regulations*.

## Interpretation

2. In these regulations,

- (a) "Act" means the Defence Services Pension Act;
- (b) "a(f) Ultimate Table" means the table so entitled appearing in the "Mortality of Annuitants 1900-1920" published on behalf of the Institute of Actuaries and The Faculty of Actuaries in Scotland, 1924;
- (c) "annuity" means an annuity, immediate or deferred, or annual allowance payable in accordance with the Public Service Superannuation Act;
- (d) "gratuity" means a payment of an amount equal to one month's pay and allowances for each year of service, pursuant to the Act or pay regulations, or an equivalent benefit pursuant to the Civil Service Superannuation Act, the Public Service Superannuation Act, or the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act;
- (e) "Minister" means the Minister of National Defence;
- (f) "Parts I to V" means the respective Parts of the Act;
- (g) "pension" means a pension granted, pursuant to Part V, to a person in respect of his service;
- (h) "pensioner" means a person to whom a pension has been granted; and
- (i) "public service" means all branches or portions of the public service of Canada to which the Public Service Superannuation Act is applicable.

## Rates of Allowances

3. The rates of allowances which shall constitute part of pay and allowances for the purposes of Part V shall, according to the rank of the contributor, be the following monthly rates:

	Not in Receipt of Marriage Allowance	In Receipt of Marriage Allowance
Rear-Admiral.....		
Major-General.....	\$172.00	\$212.00
Air Vice-Marshal.....		
Commodore.....		
Brigadier.....	160.00	200.00
Air Commodore.....		
Captain.....		
Colonel.....	146.00	186.00
Group Captain.....		

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

	Not in Receipt of Marriage Allowance	In Receipt of Marriage Allowance
Commander.....	\$133.00	\$173.00
Lieutenant-Colonel.....		
Wing Commander.....		
Lieutenant-Commander.....	120.00	160.00
Major.....		
Squadron Leader.....		
Lieutenant.....	101.00	157.00
Captain.....		
Flight Lieutenant.....		
Sub-Lieutenant.....	96.00	157.00
Lieutenant.....		
Flying Officer.....		
Acting Sub-Lieutenant and Naval Cadet.....	72.00	138.00
Second Lieutenant and Officer Cadet.....		
Pilot Officer and Flight Cadet.....		
Midshipman.....	68.00	138.00
Commissioned Officer (RCN).....	101.00	157.00
Chief Petty Officer 1st Class.....	99.00	139.00
Warrant Officer Class 1 (Army and Air Force).....		
Chief Petty Officer 2nd Class.....	96.00	136.00
Warrant Officer Class 2 (Army and Air Force).....		
Petty Officer 1st Class.....	96.00	136.00
Staff Sergeant.....		
Flight Sergeant.....		
Petty Officer 2nd Class.....	87.00	136.00
Sergeant.....		
Leading Seaman, Corporal and Ranks below.....	76.00	136.00

**Contributions**

4. Contributions by way of reservations from pay and allowances shall commence from the date on which a person becomes subject to Part V.
5. A person who makes contributions under Part V and is subsequently found not to be eligible to be a contributor under that Part shall have all such contributions repaid to him without interest.

**Arrears of Contributions**

6. For the purpose of computing interest on arrears of contributions, pursuant to section 48 of the Act, the total pay and allowances received by a contributor during any fiscal year shall be deemed to have been received on the first day of October of that fiscal year.
7. The total amount of arrears of contributions payable pursuant to sections 48 and 56 of the Act, may be paid in instalments equivalent in value to the total amount of arrears, computed on the basis of the Canadian Life Table No. 2 (1941), Males or Females, as the case may be, with interest at the rate of four per centum per annum.

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

**8.** (1) A contributor or a former contributor in respect of whom a periodic scheme of payment of arrears of contributions is in effect, may, at any time, elect to pay those arrears in one sum or in instalments equivalent in value to the arrears, over a shorter period.

(2) Where the amount of the arrears of contributions, as verified by the service authorities, is greater than the amount set out in the provisional computation submitted by the contributor, the contributor may elect, but only once, to pay the unpaid portion of the verified arrears

- (a) if he has originally elected to pay the arrears in one sum, then either in one sum or in instalments equivalent in value to the total amount of arrears; or
- (b) if he has originally elected to pay the arrears by instalments, then by instalments equivalent in value to the total amount of the arrears, over a longer period, provided that
  - (i) he has made his further election prior to acknowledging as correct the amount of the arrears, as verified by the service authorities, or
  - (ii) he has, prior to the first day of September, 1950, acknowledged as correct the amount of the arrears, as verified by the service authorities.

(3) Where, under this section, a contributor has elected to pay arrears of contributions under a periodic scheme of payment, the required instalments shall be computed as prescribed by section 7 provided, however, that the amount of such instalments shall not be reduced more than five per centum of the amount elected to be paid in the provisional computation submitted by the contributor.

**9.** (1) The amount of contributions made by a contributor in respect of a period of service under any other Part of the Act, the Civil Service Superannuation Act, the Public Service Superannuation Act or the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act (other than Part IV thereof), shall be transferred to the Permanent Services Pension Account and shall, if it constituted the full contribution required thereunder and no annuity, gratuity or other benefit has been paid in respect of that period of service, be deemed to be the appropriate contribution for that period for the purposes of Part V.

(2) Where the contributions transferred to the Permanent Services Pension Account in accordance with subsection (1) do not constitute the full contributions required in respect of that period of service, the contributor shall pay the balance either in one sum or in instalments computed as prescribed by section 7.

**10.** A contributor who has service for which he made contributions under any Part of the Act, the Civil Service Superannuation Act, the Public Service Superannuation Act or the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act (other than Part IV thereof) and has been paid a benefit, in respect of that service, equal only to the amount of his total contributions may elect to count that service and the contributions required shall be the same as if section 11 were applicable.

**11.** (1) A contributor who had service for which he made contributions under any Part of the Act, the Civil Service Superannuation Act, the Public Service Superannuation Act or the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act (other than Part IV thereof) and in respect of that service has been paid a gratuity, may elect to count the whole or any part of such service for the purpose of Part V.

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

(2) In the event a contributor elects to count the whole period of service described in subsection (1), the contribution shall be an amount equal to the gratuity received by the contributor together with simple interest at four per centum per annum from the date of payment of the gratuity to the date of election to count that period of service.

(3) In the event a contributor elects to count a part of the period of service described in subsection (1), the contribution shall be that proportion of the total gratuity and interest of which the part elected is of the whole of the service.

(4) The amount of the contributions required under this section may be paid in one sum or in instalments computed as prescribed by section 7.

**12.** A contributor who immediately prior to becoming a contributor under Part V has service in the forces as an officer appointed temporarily or under a commission for a fixed term, may have such service counted for the purpose of computing a pension or gratuity under Part V if

- (a) the amount of deferred pay at the rate of six per centum of the pay and of the allowances prescribed by section 3 withheld in accordance with the appropriate Pay and Allowance Regulations is transferred to the Permanent Services Pension Account as contributions for such service, and
- (b) the amount of any gratuity paid in respect of such service under Pay and Allowance Regulations is refunded by the contributor.

**13.** (1) A contributor other than a contributor to whom section 12 applies who prior to becoming a contributor under Part V had service in the forces as an officer appointed temporarily or under a commission for a fixed term and who on termination of such service was paid under the appropriate Pay and Allowance Regulations an amount equal to the amount of the deferred pay deducted or a gratuity or both, may have such service counted for the purpose of computing a pension or gratuity under Part V if

- (a) he contributes the amount of deferred pay previously refunded to him, together with simple interest at four per centum per annum for the period from the date of refund of such deferred pay to the date of his election to count such service under subsection (4) of section 56 of the Act, and
- (b) the amount of any gratuity paid under the provision of Pay and Allowance Regulations is refunded to the Receiver General together with simple interest at four per centum per annum for the period from the date of payment to the date of election to count such service under the provisions of subsection (4) of section 56 of the Act.

(2) The payment required under subsection (1) may be made in one sum or in instalments as prescribed by section 7.

**14.** A contributor who, pursuant to subsection (1) of section 48 of the Act, elects to contribute in respect of service in the naval, army or air forces of His Majesty other than those raised in Canada, as described in subparagraph (iii) of paragraph (i) of subsection (1) of section 45 of the Act shall, for the purposes of Part V, be deemed to have received pay for the rank or ranks held by him during that service at the basic rates prescribed by the relevant Canadian pay regulations together with the allowances set out in section 3 for the equivalent rank or ranks held by him during that service, in effect at the date of his election.

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

**15.** (1) A contributor who pursuant to subsection (1) of section 48 of the Act elects to contribute in respect of service as described in subparagraphs (i) and (ii) of paragraph (i) of subsection (1) of section 45 of the Act shall for the purposes of Part V have his contributions, interest, pension and gratuity computed on the following emoluments:

- (a) in respect of time served in the civil service, subject to section 20, the same emoluments as those on which contributions would have been required to be made under the Civil Service Superannuation Act, or the Public Service Superannuation Act;
- (b) in respect of time served in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, the same emoluments as those on which pension under the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act would have been calculated had the contributor by reason of his service in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, become eligible for a pension under the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act;
- (c) in respect of time served on active service in the naval, army or air forces of His Majesty raised in Canada during time of war the following and no other active service rates of pay and allowances:
  - (i) in the case of service with the naval forces, pay of rank or rating, command money, specialist pay, non-substantive pay, staff pay and marriage and dependents' allowances for wives and dependent children and subsistence allowance at standard rates payable in respect of service in Canada whether or not such last mentioned allowance was in fact paid;
  - (ii) in the case of service with the army, pay of rank, classified rates of pay, consolidated pay, command pay, trades pay, additional pay while extra-regimentally employed and marriage and dependents' allowances for wives and dependent children and subsistence allowance at standard rates payable in respect of service in Canada whether or not such last mentioned allowance was in fact paid; and
  - (iii) in the case of service with the air force, either consolidated pay, classified rates of pay or pay of rank and group (excluding the difference between General List and Non-Flying rates of pay, when General List rates of pay were in issue), and command pay and headquarters pay and marriage and dependents' allowances for wives and dependent children and subsistence allowance at standard rates payable in respect of service in Canada whether or not such last mentioned allowance was in fact paid.

(2) The amount of contributions required of a contributor in respect of service for which he elects under subsection (2a) of section 48 of the Act is as follows:

- (a) if he was a contributor immediately prior to the coming into force of this subsection, having served continuously in the forces from that date to the date of election, and the election is made within one year of the coming into force of this subsection; or
- (b) if he was a former contributor prior to the coming into force of this subsection to whom paragraph (a) did not apply and the election is made within one year of his first becoming a contributor subsequent to the coming into force of this subsection;

the amount required is an amount equal to the amount he would be required to contribute had he elected under subsection (1) of section 48 of the Act, and

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

- (c) if he is not a contributor as described in paragraph (a) or (b) the amount required is an amount equal to that which he would have been required to contribute had he elected under subsection (1) of section 48 of the Act, but computed on his current rate of pay together with allowances set out in section 3 applicable to his rank.
- (3) An election in respect of service for which a contributor might have elected to contribute, but for which he failed so to elect in the time prescribed therefor, is an election made under subsection (2a) of section 48 of the Act, notwithstanding that he may have been retired and re-enrolled subsequent to the failure to so elect.
- (4) Every medical examination required by subsection (6) of section 48 of the Act shall be undergone by the contributor required to be so examined
  - (a) within such time before or after the making of the election by that contributor as the Minister prescribes; and
  - (b) before a service medical officer or civilian medical practitioner who shall examine him in accordance with the medical standards applicable to his employment and shall certify that the contributor has passed or not passed the medical examination.
- 16.** (1) A contributor who, pursuant to subsection (1) of section 48 of the Act, elects to contribute in respect of service as described in subparagraph (iv) of paragraph (i) of subsection (1) of section 45 of the Act, shall for the purposes of Part V be deemed to have received pay on a full-time basis for the rank or ranks held by him during that service at the basic rates for the equivalent rank or ranks prescribed by the relevant pay regulations, together with the allowances set out in section 3 for the equivalent rank or ranks held by him during that service in effect at the date of his election.
  - (2) The contribution required for such service shall be one-fourth of the contribution which would have been required if the whole of such service might be counted.
- 17.** (1) A contributor who had officer status under Parts I to IV at the date of his election to become a contributor under Part V and who pursuant to subparagraph (v) of paragraph (i) of subsection (1) of section 45 of the Act had service which may be counted as service under any other Part of the Act shall at the date of retirement have fulfilled the conditions required under paragraph (e) of section 7 or subparagraph (ii) of paragraph (e) of section 36 or subparagraph (iii) of paragraph (d) of section 40 of the Act as applicable, in order that such service may be counted as half-time.
  - (2) A contributor who elects to count service as described in subsection (1) shall contribute for such service on the basis that it may count as half-time rather than one-quarter time in anticipation of his fulfillment of the conditions described in subsection (1).
  - (3) In the event that at date of retirement a contributor has not fulfilled the conditions of subsection (1), he shall be entitled to a refund of contributions equal to the difference between the amount he contributed and the amount he should have contributed were such service to count as one-quarter time.
  - (4) This section applies to every contributor who at any time elected to become a contributor under Part V on or before the thirty-first day of December, 1950, notwithstanding that his election may have been made prior to the coming into force of this section.

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

**18.** (1) A contributor who, pursuant to subsection (1) of section 48 of the Act elects to contribute in respect of service as described in subparagraph (v) of paragraph (i) of subsection (1) of section 45 of the Act, shall for the purposes of Part V have his contributions and interest computed

- (a) in respect of service described in paragraph (e) of section 7, subparagraph (ii) of paragraph (e) of section 36 and subparagraph (iii) of paragraph (d) of section 40 of the Act,
  - (i) the pay for the rank or ranks held by him during that service at the basic rates prescribed by the relevant regulations together with allowances set out in section 3 for the rank or ranks held by him during that service at the date of his election,
  - (ii) the contribution required for one-half of that service shall be one-half of the contribution which would be required if the whole of that service might be counted and the contribution required for any part of that service less than one-half thereof, shall be that proportion of the said contribution for the said one-half which the said part is of the said one-half;
- (b) in respect of service in the 'force' or 'forces' as defined in Parts I, II and III, such of the pay, and allowances in money or in kind, as were paid to or on behalf of the contributor during his said service upon which pension would have been calculated had he become eligible for a pension under Parts I, II and III; and
- (c) in respect of the service referred to in paragraph (f) of section 7, and paragraph (f) of subsection (3) of section 13 of the Act, the pay and allowances payable to or on behalf of the contributor for that service.

**19.** A contributor who had service in the forces as described in subsection (2) of section 56 of the Act shall for the purposes of Part V have his pension contributions for that service calculated on the pay and allowances which were payable in money or in kind to or on behalf of the contributor during that service and upon which pension would have been calculated had he become eligible for a pension under Parts I, II and III.

**20.** The contribution required for the period during which a contributor under the Civil Service Superannuation Act, or the Public Service Superannuation Act was absent on leave from the civil service or the public service on active or full-time service in Her Majesty's forces shall be computed on the pay and allowances payable to the contributor during the period of that service.

**Absence from Duty or Secondment**

**21.** (1) Subject to subsections (6) and (7), a contributor who, before or after the coming into force of this subsection, was absent from duty in the naval, army or air forces of Canada for any purpose, including absence on leave without pay and allowances or secondment without pay and allowances, shall, whether or not he was a contributor at the time of such absence, contribute in respect of such period of absence by making payments in accordance with subsection (2), and such period of absence shall be counted as service for the purposes of computing a pension or gratuity.

(PC 1959-388 of 2 Apr 59)

(2 Apr 59)

(2) The contributions required to be paid by a contributor to whom subsection (1) applies shall be payable

- (a) where the period does not exceed ninety-two days, monthly by means of a debit to his pay account; or

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

(b) where the period exceeds ninety-two days, by

- (i) monthly remittances in favour of the Receiver General of Canada, or
- (ii) reservations in equal instalments from his pay and allowances for a period commencing on the expiration of his absence from duty equal to the period during which he was absent from duty.

(3) Notwithstanding anything in this section, a contributor may pay, in one sum, at any time prior to the expiration of the period described in subparagraph (ii) of paragraph (b) of subsection (2), the amount payable by him into the Consolidated Revenue Fund in respect of any period he is absent from duty.

(4) Where a contributor, granted a period of absence on leave or secondment as prescribed in subsection (1), has elected to pay arrears of contributions pursuant to section 48 of the Act by instalments, those instalments shall be paid in the manner set out in subsection (2).

(5) When any amount payable by a contributor under this section is unpaid at the time of his retirement, that amount shall be paid out of any pension or gratuity that is payable under the Act to the contributor

- (a) in one sum from the gratuity, or
- (b) by reservation out of any pension in equal instalments for a period equal to that portion of the period described in subparagraph (ii) of paragraph (b) of subsection (2) during which no contributions were made by him as required by that subsection.

(6) A continuous period of absence from duty in excess of sixty days in respect of which

- (a) a forfeiture of pay and allowances is imposed,
- (b) a deduction in an amount equal to the whole of the pay and allowances withheld is imposed by reason of suspension from duty, or
- (c) a continuous combination of the periods described in (a) and (b),

shall not be counted as service for the purposes of computing a pension or gratuity and no contributions shall be deducted in respect of that period.

(7) A contributor who has been absent from duty as described in subsection (1) may,

- (a) within one year after the coming into force of this subsection, in the case of a period of absence ending before the coming into force of this subsection, or
- (b) within thirty days after the end of such period of absence, in the case of a period of absence ending after the coming into force of this subsection,

elect not to contribute in respect of such period of absence, in which case that period of absence shall not be counted for the purposes of computing a pension or gratuity under the Act, and no contributions shall be required by this section in respect of that period.

(PC 1959-388 of 2 Apr 59)

(2 Apr 59)

**22.** For the purpose of making contributions and computing a pension or gratuity in respect of service to be counted pursuant to section 21, the contributor shall be deemed to have been in receipt of pay and allowances during a period of absence from duty or secondment at the same rate as that which was prescribed for the rank or appointment held by him at the commencement of the period, except that

- (a) if during that period his rate of pay and allowances is increased or decreased for any reason, then such rate from the date it became effective shall be deemed to be the pay and allowances of which he was in receipt, or

*Defence Services Pension Act*  
*Regulations—Part V*

(b) if during a period of secondment the contributor does not receive pay and allowances according to the appropriate regulations in effect from time to time for his service, the rate of pay and allowances he shall be deemed to receive shall be as determined by Treasury Board.

**Service**

**23.** For the purposes of subparagraph (iii) of paragraph (i) of subsection (1) of section 45 of the Act, time served as described in that subparagraph, on or prior to the 30th day of September, 1947, is included as a period of service.

**24.** (1) Time served as described in subparagraph (vi) of paragraph (i) of subsection (1) of section 45 of the Act, may be included as service if the contributor during that service received the pay of his rank as though he were a member of the forces.

(2) Where a contributor prior to the war which commenced on the 10th day of September, 1939, served as an officer in the Royal Canadian Air Force other than the Permanent Active Air Force, for a continuous period of full-time service, but did not receive the pay of his rank as though he were in the forces, and subsequently served on active service during that war and during such period of full-time service received remuneration by way of pay, or pay and allowances, according to the service regulations applicable to his appointment, then in that case, such continuous period of full-time service may be included for the purpose of making contributions and computing a pension or gratuity to which he may be entitled under Part V.

(3) The contributions required for a period of service described in subsection (1) or (2) shall be based upon the pay and allowances and emoluments received, respectively, during that period.

**Augmentation of Pension**

**25.** (1) For the purpose of this section and of sections 26 to 32 inclusive, and subject to subsection (4) of section 30 and subsection (2) of this section, "augmenting service" means any period, subsequent to the grant of a pension, of continuous full-time paid service of one year or more

- (a) in the forces,
- (b) in the naval, army or air forces of Canada other than the forces if during such period the pensioner receives the pay of his rank as though he were in the forces, and
- (c) in the public service in respect of which he is not entitled to an annuity.

(2) A pensioner who after being appointed to or enlisted in one of the naval, army or air forces of Canada is seconded pursuant to service regulations or orders shall be deemed to be performing augmenting service if during that secondment he performs continuous full-time service or employment and receives emoluments by way of pay and allowances, salary or otherwise for that service or employment.

(3) Where during a period of service described in subsection (2), a pensioner does not receive pay and allowances according to the appropriate regulations in effect from time to time for his service, the rate of pay and allowances he shall be deemed to receive shall be as determined by Treasury Board.

*Defence Services Pension Act*  
*Regulations—Part V*

(4) Where a pensioner described in subsection (3) is required to repay any moneys received by him or any deductions are required by reason of any of the provisions of sections 25 to 32 in respect of augmenting service described in subsection (2), such repayment or deductions shall be made in the manner provided in subsections (2) and (3) of section 21.

**26.** (1) A pensioner serving on a full-time paid basis in the forces or in the naval, army or air forces of Canada other than the forces if receiving the pay of his rank as though he were in the forces, may elect within one year of the commencement of that full-time paid service or within six months of the coming into force of these regulations, whichever is the later,

- (a) to count for the purpose of computing his pension the whole augmenting service performed subsequent to the commencement and during that service and upon the making of that election
  - (i) entitlement to the whole or that part of the pension to which he is otherwise entitled during that service, or the gratuity to which he would otherwise become entitled in respect of that service, shall terminate, and
  - (ii) he shall repay the whole or that part of the pension he may have received during that service, in the manner hereinafter provided; and
- (b) to count for the purpose of computing his pension the whole or any part not less than twelve continuous months of any period of augmenting service he may have performed subsequent to the grant of his pension but prior to the commencement of his current full-time paid service provided he
  - (i) makes an election pursuant to paragraph (a), and
  - (ii) repays the whole or that part of the pension he may have received during that augmenting service or the gratuity he may have received in respect of that augmenting service in the manner hereinafter provided.

(2) Every election made by a pensioner under this section shall be evidenced in writing, in the form prescribed by the Minister, and witnessed, and the original thereof shall be forwarded to a person designated by the Minister for the purpose, by registered mail or in such other manner as the Minister directs, within one month of making the election.

**27.** (1) A pensioner, who has elected to count augmenting service pursuant to paragraph (a) of subsection (1) of section 26 and receives pension payments during that augmenting service, shall repay the payments in one sum or by reservation from pay and allowances or otherwise, without interest, in equal instalments over a period similar to that during which the said payments were made to him, such instalments to commence on the expiration of the month next following the date of his election, except that no repayment is required for a period when the pensioner's pay and allowances are reduced by the amount of the gross pension paid, pursuant to relevant pay regulations.

(2) A pensioner, electing to count the whole of his augmenting service pursuant to paragraph (b) of subsection (1) of section 26 and in respect of which he has been paid a gratuity, or during that service has received pension payments, shall repay an amount equal to the gratuity or pension payments received by him during that service, together with simple interest at the rate of four per centum per annum from the date of payment of that gratuity or pension payments to the date of his election under that section, and

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

where the pensioner has elected part of his augmenting service the repayment required in respect of that part shall be the proportion of the said amount that the part is of the whole of his augmenting service, except that no repayment is required for a period when the pensioner's pay and allowances are reduced by the amount of the gross pension paid, pursuant to relevant pay regulations.

(3) The repayment required by subsection (2) may be made in one sum or in instalments equivalent in value to the total amount of the arrears payable by reservation from pay and allowances or otherwise, for life, or for a period of years or for life whichever is the shorter, to commence on the expiration of the month next following the date of the election, the said instalments to be computed as to mortality and interest on the basis of the Canadian Life Tables No. 2 (1941), Males or Females, as the case may be, with interest at the rate of four per centum per annum.

(4) Where a periodic scheme of payment is in effect under this section, the pensioner may at any time elect to settle any amount outstanding by one sum or to arrange to pay that amount by instalments over a shorter period.

**28.** (1) The whole of the elected augmenting service of a pensioner shall be subject to deductions in the following manner:

- (a) in respect of that part of the augmenting service which the pensioner performs subsequent to making the election required by section 26, reservations shall be made from his pay and allowances as provided in section 47 of the Act,
- (b) in respect of that part of elected augmenting service which the pensioner performed prior to the making of the election required by section 26, the whole of that augmenting service shall be subject to deductions,
  - (i) where it is non-contributory augmenting service, to the same extent and in the manner as if that augmenting service were prior non-contributory service under Part V and the election made to count that augmenting service were made under subsection (1) of section 48 of the Act and regulations relating thereto, and
  - (ii) where it is contributory service and deductions have been made under the Act, the Public Service Superannuation Act, or the Civil Service Superannuation Act, or deferred pay deductions have been made from his pay and allowances, pursuant to pay regulations applicable to his service, and,
- (A) those deductions have not previously been paid to him by way of gratuity or otherwise, such deductions shall be deemed to be the deductions required by this section in respect of the period of service for which the deductions were made, or
- (B) those deductions have previously been paid to him by way of gratuity or otherwise, to the same extent and in the manner as if that augmenting service could be counted as service under subsection (3) or (4) of section 56 of the Act and regulations relating thereto.

(2) The sums required by this section when deducted shall be paid into, or where applicable transferred to the Permanent Services Pension Account.

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

**29.** Where a pensioner, contributing for elected augmenting service by way of repayment by instalments any amount required by section 27 or by way of making the deductions required by section 28, ceases to serve on augmenting service before payment of those instalments or deductions have been made in full, he shall be deemed to have contributed in respect of the augmenting service he elected and the remaining instalments or deductions shall be reserved out of his pension.

**30.** (1) Subject to subsection (5), a pensioner who ceases to serve on augmenting service described in paragraph (a) of subsection (1) of section 26, shall be entitled to have his pension computed on the term of service upon which his pension was originally based, together with the augmenting service elected pursuant to that section (the whole period hereinafter in this section being called "the pensionable term"),

- (a) if he was granted his original pension as a man pursuant to section 49 of the Act for any reason other than inefficiency or misconduct and ceases to serve on augmenting service at his own request, or upon the expiration of the period of augmenting service, or for any of the reasons contained in paragraph (b) or (c) of that section after performing at least twenty-five years' service in the forces during the pensionable term;
- (b) if he was granted his original pension as a man pursuant to section 49 of the Act for any reason other than inefficiency or misconduct and ceases to serve on augmenting service at his own request, after performing at least twenty years but less than twenty-five years of service in the forces during the pensionable term, or if his original pension was granted pursuant to paragraph (e) of that section and ceases to serve by reason of the expiration of the augmenting service, but his pension computed on the pensionable term shall be subject to the reduction provided in paragraph (e) of that section;
- (c) if he is not entitled to have his pension computed under paragraph (a) and was granted his original pension pursuant to paragraph (b), (c) or (d) of section 49 or section 54 of the Act and ceases to serve on the augmenting service for any of the reasons contained in paragraph (b) or (c) of section 49 of the Act or by reason of the expiration of the period of his augmenting service;
- (d) if he is not entitled to have his pension computed under paragraph (a) and was granted his original pension pursuant to paragraph (e) of section 49 of the Act and serves in the forces on the augmenting service and ceases to serve therein for any of the reasons contained in paragraph (b) of that section;
- (e) if he was granted his original pension pursuant to paragraph (e), (f) or (g) of section 49 of the Act and serves in the forces on the augmenting service and ceases to serve therein for the reason contained in paragraph (c) of that section;
- (f) if he has less than twenty years of service in the forces during the pensionable term, and was granted his original pension pursuant to paragraph (f) or (g) of section 49 of the Act and serves in the forces on the augmenting service and ceases to serve therein by reason of the expiration of the augmenting service or for any of the reasons contained in paragraph (b) of that section, but the reduction applicable to the grant of a pension under the Act contained in paragraph (f) or (g) of that section, as applicable, shall apply;

*Defence Services Pension Act*  
*Regulations—Part V*

- (g) if he is not entitled to have his pension computed under paragraph (a) and was granted his original pension pursuant to paragraph (e), (f) or (g) of section 49 of the Act and serves on the augmenting service in the naval, army or air forces of Canada other than the forces and ceases to serve therein by reason of the expiration of the augmenting service or for any of the reasons contained in paragraph (b) or (c) of that section, but the pension computed on the pensionable term shall be subject to the reduction applicable to a grant of a pension under the Act contained in paragraph (e), (f) or (g) of that section as applicable; or
- (h) if he was granted his original pension pursuant to paragraph (h) or (i) of section 49 of the Act and ceases to serve on the augmenting service by reason of the expiration of the augmenting service, or for any of the reasons contained in paragraph (b) or (c) of that section, or at his own request if his original pension was granted as a man and has served at least twenty years in the forces during the pensionable term, but the pension computed upon the pensionable term shall be subject to the reduction applicable to the grant of a pension under the Act contained in paragraph (h) or (i) of that section as applicable.

(2) The pension computed on the pensionable term as provided in subsection (1) shall be one-fiftieth of the average annual amount of the pay and allowances received by the pensioner during the last six years of the pensionable term for each year of the pensionable term but no pension shall be computed on a number of years in excess of thirty-five.

(3) Where a pensioner dies while performing elected augmenting service or dies while in receipt of a pension computed on a pensionable term, his widow and children shall be entitled to an annual pension computed on the pensionable term to the same extent and subject to the same conditions as are applicable to the widow and children of a deceased or former contributor.

(4) A period of absence from duty shall not break the continuity of augmenting service elected pursuant to subsection (1) of section 26, but such period may only be included as augmenting service to the same extent and subject to the same conditions as is applicable to the service of a contributor under sections 21 and 22, except that a continuous period of absence on leave without pay and allowances in excess of sixty days shall not be included as augmenting service.

(5) Subject to subsection (2), where the amount of a pension computed in accordance with subsections (1) and (2) is less than the total amount of the original pension increased by one-fiftieth of the average annual pay and allowances received during the augmenting service for each year of the augmenting service, then in lieu of entitlement to a pension computed pursuant to subsections (1) and (2) a pensioner shall be entitled to an annual pension equal to the latter amount.

**31.** A requisition for payment of a pension computed in accordance with the provisions of sections 26 to 30 inclusive shall be supported by the certificates required by section 58 of the Act.

**32.** (1) Notwithstanding any of the provisions contained in sections 25 to 31 a pensioner shall be deemed not to have elected to count augmenting service where

- (a) he ceases to serve on a full-time paid basis in the forces or in the naval, army or air forces of Canada other than the forces prior to completion of a period of augmenting service as described in paragraph (a) of subsection (1) of section 26; or

*Defence Services Pension Act*  
*Regulations—Part V*

(b) he is not entitled to have his pension computed upon the pensionable term pursuant to subsection (1) of section 30.

(2) Where the provisions of subsection (1) are applicable, all sums deducted from the pay and allowances of a pensioner or paid by him by reason of the provisions of sections 25 to 31 inclusive shall be refunded to him without interest or shall be applied, where applicable, towards the abatement of any deductions owed by the pensioner, where by reason of the provisions of subsection (1) he becomes subject to deductions pursuant to Deferred Pay Regulations or Part V and regulations relating thereto other than sections 25 to 31 inclusive and his entitlement to pension payments shall be restored retroactively to the date of election as if he had never elected.

### Succession Duties

33. (1) In this section, “pension” means an annual pension payable under the Act to a widow or child and includes a compassionate allowance payable to a child.

(2) For the purposes of this section, where, under the Act, a pension is payable to a child, the widow of the person in respect of whom that pension is payable to that child is presumed, *prima facie*, to be the guardian of that child.

(3) Where, upon the death of any person in respect of whom any pension becomes payable under Part V of the Act to a successor, application in writing may be made, by or on behalf of the successor, to the Minister for payment out of the Permanent Services Pension Account in the Consolidated Revenue Fund of the whole or any part of the portion of the succession duties payable by that successor which is attributable to that pension, and where the Minister directs, in accordance with the application, that the whole or any part of the portion of the succession duties so payable shall be paid out of the Permanent Services Pension Account in the Consolidated Revenue Fund, the maximum portion of the succession duties that may be so paid is the proportion which

(a) the value of the pension payable to the successor  
 is of

(b) the value of the whole estate,  
 calculated for the purposes of determining the succession duties payable in respect thereof.

(4) Where the Minister makes a direction in accordance with subsection (3), the pension shall be reduced either for a term, requested by the successor in the application made under subsection (3), or during the entire period for which the pension is payable, if the successor fails to make a request in the application under subsection (3) that the pension be reduced for a term, by one-twelfth of an amount determined by dividing the amount of the succession duties to be paid out of the Permanent Services Pension Account in the Consolidated Revenue Fund, by the value of an annuity of one dollar per annum, payable monthly to a person of the age of the successor at the date of payment of the succession duties out of the Permanent Services Pension Account in the Consolidated Revenue Fund, calculated,

(a) in the case of a pension payable to the widow of the person in respect of whose death the pension is payable, in accordance with a(f) Ultimate Table with interest at the rate of four per centum per annum, and

*Defence Services Pension Act  
Regulations—Part V*

(b) in the case of a pension payable to a child of the person in respect of whose death the pension is payable, at an interest rate of four per centum per annum and mortality shall not be taken into account.

(5) Where the pension of a successor is to be or is being reduced under this section for a term and the successor, being the widow of a former contributor, remarries before the end of the term and the pension is suspended, if at any time the pension is resumed it shall be reduced for a term equal to the term or the balance of the term, as the case may be, during which the pension would have been reduced had it not been suspended and such reduction shall be made to the same extent and in the same manner as the pension was reduced immediately prior to the suspension.

**Reinstatement of Widow's Pension**

**34.** (1) Where by reason of the remarriage of a widow the payment of her pension under Part V has been discontinued and she again becomes a widow, application in writing may be made by her or on her behalf to the Minister for resumption of that pension.

(2) Subject to subsection (4), upon receipt of the application referred to in subsection (1), the Minister may direct that payment of the pension to the widow discontinued by reason of her remarriage shall, to the extent that she is otherwise entitled under Part V to receive the same, be resumed.

(3) Where a direction is made pursuant to subsection (2), payment of the pension to the widow shall resume with effect from the first day of the month following the month in which the application for resumption of the pension is received by the Minister or from such earlier date as the Minister may direct, provided that she is otherwise entitled to receive the pension from that date.

(4) Where a pension or annual allowance (referred to herein as "the allowance") becomes payable to a widow under the Act, the Public Service Superannuation Act, or the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act (except Part IV), and a direction is made by the Minister pursuant to subsection (2) in respect of such widow, that part only of the discontinued pension shall be resumed which is the greater of

- (a) an amount which, when added to the annual amount of the allowance equals the annual amount of the discontinued pension, or
- (b) an amount determined by a fraction of the annual amount of the discontinued pension
  - (i) the numerator of which is that number of years of service upon which the discontinued pension is based which, when added to number of years of service or pensionable services upon which the allowance is based, does not exceed in the aggregate thirty-five years, and
  - (ii) the denominator of which is the number of years of service upon which the discontinued pension is based.

*Defence Services Pension Act*  
*Regulations—Part V*

**Administration**

**Payment of Pensions and Gratuities**

**35.** The Chairman of the Service Pension Board and the Judge Advocate General may issue such instructions and prescribe such forms as they may consider necessary to give effect to section 58 of the Act.

**36.** For the purposes of computing pensions or gratuities total combined service shall be reckoned as follows:

- (a) each complete calendar month shall count as one month; and
- (b) days served during broken periods of calendar months shall be totalled and each thirty days thereof shall be counted as one month, any remaining days amounting to fifteen days or more shall be counted as one additional month, but a period of less than fifteen days shall not be counted.

**37.** A pension to the widow or child of a contributor shall be payable from the day following the death of the contributor.

**38.** A pension or gratuity to the children of a contributor shall be paid, for the exclusive benefit of the children, to the widow of the contributor or to the legal guardian if one has been appointed, or to such other person as may be legally entitled to receive moneys in trust for the exclusive benefit of the children.

**39.** If a contributor marries after the coming into force of Part V and if his age exceeds the age of his wife by twenty years or upwards, the pension to such wife under Part V shall be reduced in the proportion that the value of a life annuity as at an age twenty years less than the age of the contributor at the time of his death is of the value of an equal life annuity as at the then actual age of the wife; for the purposes of this section the values of life annuities shall be computed on the basis of the Canadian Life Table No. 2 (1941), Females, and interest at the rate of four per centum per annum.

**40.** (1) A pension shall be payable in full for the month in which the death of the pensioner occurs.

(2) Payment of a pension to a widow who remarries shall cease as of the day of such remarriage.

(3) Payment of a pension to a child shall cease as of the date on which the child attains the age of eighteen years.

**Debit Balance**

**41.** For the purposes of section 68 of the Act, a debit balance in the pay account of a former member of the forces shall be recovered from

- (a) a gratuity, or return of contributions, in one lump sum, or
- (b) a pension, by monthly instalments in any amount equal to ten per centum of the net pension but in any such case the pensioner may make payments which will liquidate the debit at a date earlier than that which would have occurred had the recovery been made at the rate of ten per centum per month.

**Permanent Services Pension Account**

**42.** (1) There shall be credited to the Permanent Services Pension Account

- (a) all contributions made by the contributor under Part V;

*Defence Services Pension Act*  
*Regulations—Part V*

(b) interest on the last day of each quarter in every fiscal year, namely, on the 30th day of June, on the 30th day of September, on the 31st day of December and on the 31st day of March, respectively, calculated at the rate of one per centum of the balance to the credit of the account on the last day of the preceding quarter;

(eff: 1 Apr 55)

(c) the contribution made by the Government; and

(d) all amounts transferred thereto under sections 9 and 12 hereof.

(2) There shall be charged to the Permanent Services Pension Account

(a) all payments of benefits under Part V,

(b) all amounts of contributions refunded pursuant to section 5, and

(c) amounts of succession duties paid pursuant to section 33.

**Payment of Arrears of Contributions during Pension Suspension**

**43.** (1) Where by reason of appointment to a position in the public service of Canada, the pension of a pensioner is totally suspended and there are arrears of contributions outstanding with respect to such pension, the pensioner may inform the Chief Treasury Officer in writing and elect to pay such arrears, under the same conditions as if his pension were in payment to him, during that period of appointment.

(2) The manner and time of making the instalments in payment of the arrears provided for in subsection (1) shall be at the discretion of the Chief Treasury Officer, and the payment of any such instalments shall be credited by the Chief Treasury Officer towards the abatement of arrears outstanding upon the pension but shall be deemed to be payments on account only and shall not necessarily be in full satisfaction of any particular instalment of arrears for any particular period owing upon the pension.

(3) The election made by the pensioner as provided for in subsection (1) shall be revocable at the discretion of the pensioner upon thirty days' notice in writing to the Chief Treasury Officer to that effect, and the Chief Treasury Officer shall have the right to refuse to accept any instalment for any reason which to him shall seem to be good and sufficient, and upon the revocation of an election or the refusal to accept any instalment, payment of arrears shall cease until such time as the pensioner again elects, the Chief Treasury Officer accepts an application from the pensioner for reinstatement of his payments or the pension becomes payable in whole or in part to the pensioner.

**Payments Otherwise than by Monthly Instalments**

**44.** Where a pensioner or a recipient of a pension requests that a pension be paid otherwise than in equal monthly instalments, or where the Minister is of opinion that the payment of a pension in equal monthly instalments is not practical, he may direct, if such direction does not result in the payment of an aggregate amount greater than the aggregate amount of equal monthly instalments otherwise payable in accordance with section 57 of the Act, that the pension shall be paid in arrears

(a) in equal instalments quarterly or semi-annually; or

(b) annually.

(G) (PC 1955-1636 of 3 Nov 55)

(3 Nov 55)



# INDEX

## QR(Army) Volume III

***Absence***

## Authorized —

Subsistence, Quarters and Ration Allowances during.....	205.05
Supplementary and Rent Allowances during.....	205.43
without leave, calculation of periods of.....	208.32

***Absentees***

## pay and allowances —

forfeiture of.....	208.30 and 208.31
reinstatement of.....	208.08

## recovered —

debit and credit balances.....	208.09
deductions for transportation of.....	208.40
expenses for apprehension of.....	210.73

***Accommodation***

classes of, when travelling.....	209.22
----------------------------------	--------

***Acting Ranks***

pay and allowances.....	203.24
transportation and travelling entitlements.....	209.02

***Advances***

messes and canteens.....	210.38
--------------------------	--------

## pay and allowances —

conditions governing.....	203.03
when forfeiture or deduction imposed.....	208.04
pending settlement of claims for compensation.....	210.04

***Allowances***

assignment of.....	207.01
--------------------	--------

Care of Arms, Clothing, and Equipment Allowance — Reserve Force.....	210.45
--	--------

Civilian Clothing Allowance.....	205.525
----------------------------------	---------

## Clerical Assistance Allowance —

Canadian Officers' Training Corps.....	210.47
--	--------

Reserve Force.....	210.46
--------------------	--------

Clothing Credit.....	205.54
----------------------	--------

## Contingency Allowance —

Canadian Officers' Training Corps.....	210.44
--	--------

Reserve Force.....	210.42
--------------------	--------

Royal Canadian Army Cadets.....	Appx XXII
---------------------------------	-----------

Art. 31

deceased personnel, payment to dependents.....	205.70
--	--------

Diving Allowance.....	205.34
-----------------------	--------

Foreign Allowance.....	205.44 and 205.45
------------------------	-------------------

## Interim Allowance —

dependents of personnel deceased or missing —	
---	--

Active Force and Reserves on Continuous Army Duty.....	205.71
--	--------

Reserves not on Continuous Army Duty.....	205.73
---	--------

Interim Lodgings and Meals.....	209.86
---------------------------------	--------

Maintenance Allowance.....	205.28 and 205.29
----------------------------	-------------------

## Marriage Allowance —

cessation.....	205.22
----------------	--------

general conditions.....	205.20
-------------------------	--------

liability for repayment.....	205.22
------------------------------	--------

rates.....	205.21
------------	--------

**Allowances (Cont'd)**

Meal Allowance — Reserves.....	205.02
missing personnel, payment to dependents.....	205.70
Northern.....	205.40 and 205.405
Organization Allowance — Reserve Force.....	210.41
Outfit Allowance — officers and warrant officers, class 1.....	205.50
personnel serving in northern areas or waters.....	205.40
Quarters Allowance —	
during authorized absence.....	205.05
during rehabilitation leave.....	205.06
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.08
rates and conditions.....	205.01
when forfeiture or deduction imposed.....	208.05
Ration Allowance —	
during authorized absence.....	205.05
during rehabilitation leave.....	205.06
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.08
rates and conditions.....	205.01
when forfeiture or deduction imposed.....	208.05
Rent Allowance —	
definition.....	205.41
during authorized absence.....	205.43
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.42 and 205.72
personnel serving outside Canada.....	205.41
Responsibility Allowance —	
officers deceased or missing.....	205.33
rates and conditions.....	205.32
Risk Allowance —	
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.31
rates and conditions.....	205.30
Separated Family's Allowance —	
general conditions.....	205.24
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.27
rates.....	205.26
Reserves — on Special Duty.....	205.25
Subsistence Allowance —	
during authorized absence.....	205.05
during rehabilitation leave.....	205.06
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.08
rates and conditions.....	205.01
when forfeiture or deduction imposed.....	208.05
Supplementary Allowance —	
definition.....	205.41
during authorized absence.....	205.43
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.42 and 205.72
personnel serving outside Canada.....	205.41
Training Allowance —	
Canadian Officers' Training Corps.....	210.44
Reserve Force.....	210.43
Underclothing Allowance —	
Females.....	205.505
unit allowances — general conditions.....	210.40
<b>Area Paymasters</b>	
duties and responsibilities.....	201.03

**Army Cadets (See Royal Canadian Army Cadets)****Assignments of Pay and Allowances**

compulsory —		
general conditions .....	207.01	
for maintenance .....	207.02	
supporting, conditions governing .....	207.01	and 207.03
voluntary —		
change and stoppage of .....	207.04	
conditions .....	207.01	

**Attached Personnel**

pay and allowances .....	203.23
--------------------------	--------

**Baggage**

shipment of excess .....	209.32
shipment of dependents' personal .....	209.87
transfer of .....	209.33

**Bands**

grants to —		
Active Force .....	210.33	
Cadet Corps, Royal Canadian Army Cadets .....	Appx XXII	Art. 30
Reserve Force .....	210.34	

**Bank Accounts**

for public funds .....	202.02
personal, deposit of pay and allowances to .....	203.03

**Boards of Inquiry**

civilian witnesses, fees and expenses .....	210.60
---	--------

**Burials (See Funerals)****Cadet Corps (See Royal Canadian Army Cadets)****Camp Training**

restrictions of pay for .....	204.05
-------------------------------	--------

**Canteens**

advances to .....	210.38
-------------------	--------

**Care of Arms, Clothing, and Equipment Allowance**

Reserve Force .....	210.45
---------------------	--------

**Cash**

custody of .....	202.03
------------------	--------

**Cash Accounts**

maintenance of .....	202.01
shortage or surplus in .....	202.01

**Cemeteries**

purchase of plots in .....	210.23
----------------------------	--------

**Chaplains**

Reserves —	
pay and allowances .....	210.51
travelling expenses .....	210.51

**Civil Custody**

payment of maintenance .....	208.10
------------------------------	--------

**Civil Gaol**

cost of maintenance in .....	208.10
------------------------------	--------

**Civilians**

employed with Cadet Corps —		Appx XXII
clergymen.....		Art. 26
instructors.....		Appx XXII
medical practitioners.....		Art. 20
fees and expenses —		Appx XXII
medical practitioners.....	210.61	Art. 25
members of trade test boards.....	210.63	
officiating clergymen.....	210.62	
registered nurses.....	210.61	

**Civilian Clothing Allowance**

rates and conditions.....	205.525
---------------------------	---------

**Civilian Witnesses**

fees and expenses.....	210.60
------------------------	--------

**Claims**

delay in submission of.....	203.05
for compensation —	
advances pending settlement of.....	210.04
for loss of or damage to personal property.....	210.03
when forfeited.....	203.05

**Clergymen**

civilian —	
employed with cadet corps.....	Appx XXII
	Art. 26
fees and expenses.....	210.62
officiating, Reserves —	
pay and allowances.....	210.51
travelling expenses.....	210.51

**Clerical Assistance Allowance**

Canadian Officers' Training Corps.....	210.47
Reserve Force.....	210.46

**Clothing**

supply of, on release of men.....	205.52
Clothing Credit Allowance.....	205.54

**Command Paymasters**

duties and responsibilities.....	201.02
----------------------------------	--------

**Compensation**

disability, Reserves.....	210.72
loss of or damage to personal property —	
advances pending settlement of claims.....	210.04
articles lost and subsequently recovered.....	210.06
assignment of legal rights.....	210.07
basis of.....	210.02
claims for.....	210.03
conditions governing.....	210.01
special cases.....	210.05

**Consolidated Pay**

officers.....	204.20
---------------	--------

**Contingency Allowance**

Cadet Corps.....	Appx XXII Art. 31
Canadian Officers' Training Corps.....	210.44
Reserve Force.....	210.42

**Contributions**

Defence Services Pension Act, Part V.....	206.02
---	--------

**Conventions**

registration fees.....	210.78
------------------------	--------

**Courts Martial**

civilian witnesses, fees and expenses.....	210.60
--	--------

**Credit Balances**

disposal of, personnel released.....	201.08
prohibition of, in pay accounts.....	203.03
recovered absentees.....	208.09

**Cremation**

cost of.....	210.24
--------------	--------

**Custody**

calculation of periods of.....	208.32
payment of maintenance, personnel committed to civil gaols.....	208.10

**Damage**

to personal property, compensation for (See <b>Compensation</b> )
---

**Debit Balances**

disposal of, personnel released.....	201.08
recovered absentees.....	208.09

**Deceased Personnel**

Interim Allowance for dependents —	
Active Force and Reserves on Continuous Army Duty.....	205.71
Reserves not on Continuous Army Duty.....	205.73
Marriage Allowance.....	205.22
Movement of dependents, furniture and effects of.....	209.875
pay of.....	204.03
payments to dependents.....	205.70
Quarters Allowance.....	205.08
Rent Allowance.....	205.42 and 205.72
Ration Allowance.....	205.08
Responsibility Allowance.....	205.33
Risk Allowance.....	205.31
Separated Family's Allowance.....	205.27
Subsistence Allowance.....	205.08
Supplementary Allowance.....	205.42 and 205.72

**Deductions**

advances of pay and allowances, when deduction imposed.....	208.04
application of regulations.....	208.02
authority of Minister to remit or appropriate.....	208.42
deferred pay—gratuities.....	206.20
definitions.....	208.01
liquidation of.....	208.41
pension, The Defence Services Pension Act (Parts I to IV).....	206.01
Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowances, when deduction imposed.....	208.05
suspension from duty.....	208.43
transportation costs, recovered absentees and deserters.....	208.40

**Defence Services Pension Act, The**

contributions under Part V.....	206.02
deductions under Parts 1 to IV.....	206.01

**Deferred Pay**

service for fixed periods—	
on completion of.....	206.21
prior to completion of.....	206.22
rates.....	206.20

**Definitions**

forfeitures and deductions.....	208.01
movement of dependents, furniture, and effects.....	209.80
transportation of applicants for enrolment.....	209.60
transportation and travelling entitlements.....	209.01

**Dependents**

deceased personnel—movement of furniture and effects, etc.....	209.875
movement of —	
application of regulations.....	209.81
effects when ordered into or out of married quarters.....	209.88
moving allowance.....	209.85
payments to —	
of personnel mentally or physically incapacitated.....	203.07
reimbursement for interim lodgings and meals.....	209.86
shipment of —	
furniture and effects.....	209.84
personal baggage.....	209.87
supporting assignment, continuation of, when pay and allowances forfeited.....	208.071
transportation of .....	209.82 and 209.825
travelling expenses.....	209.83

**Deserters**

deductions for expenses in apprehension of.....	208.40
expenses for apprehension of.....	210.73
pay and allowances —	
cessation and adjustment of.....	208.08
forfeiture of.....	208.30
recovered, debit and credit balances.....	208.09

**Desertion**

calculation of periods of.....	208.32
--------------------------------	--------

**Director of Pay Services**

duties and responsibilities.....	201.01
----------------------------------	--------

**Disability**

compensation for, Reserves.....	210.72
---------------------------------	--------

**Diving Allowance**

rates and conditions .....	205.34
----------------------------	--------

**Enrolment**

commencement of pay and allowances on.....	203.01
definition governing transportation of applicants for men, leave without pay and allowances following.....	209.60
transportation of applicants for.....	209.63
	209.61

**Equipment**

physical fitness —	
grant for —	210.74
Active Force.....	Appx XXII
Cadet Corps.....	Art. 32
Reserve Force.....	210.75

**Expenses**

apprehension of absentees and deserters.....	208.40 and 210.73
burials and funerals (See <b>Funerals</b> )	
schools of instruction and training centres, Active Force.....	210.79
secret investigations.....	210.71

**Fees and Expenses**

civilian —	
medical practitioners.....	210.61
members of trade test boards.....	210.63
officiating clergymen.....	210.62
registered nurses.....	210.61
witnesses.....	210.60
employment of medical officers — Reserves.....	210.50
registration, at conventions.....	210.78
tuition, books, etc. for officer cadets.....	210.80

**Financial Benefits—General**

Royal Cdn. Army Cadets.....	203.27
females.....	203.28

**Females**

financial benefits general.....	203.28
underclothing allowance.....	205.505

**Fines**

application of regulations.....	208.02
recovery of —	
civil.....	208.21
service.....	208.20

**Fixed Periods of Service**

deferred pay —	
on completion of service for fixed periods.....	206.21
prior to completion of service for fixed periods.....	206.22
rates.....	206.20
gratuity —	
calculation of .....	206.23
on completion of service for fixed periods.....	206.21
prior to completion of service for fixed periods.....	206.22

**Foreign Allowance**

rates and conditions .....	205.44
----------------------------	--------

**Forfeitures**

advances of pay and allowances during periods of .....	208.04
alteration or suspension of punishment, effect on .....	208.34
application of regulations.....	208.02
calculation of periods of .....	208.32
computation of, on daily or monthly basis .....	203.06
concurrent.....	208.33
continuation of supporting assignment when forfeiture imposed .....	208.071
definition.....	208.01
general conditions .....	208.30
restoration of pay and allowances by the Minister .....	208.36
Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowance, during periods of .....	208.05
when no service rendered.....	208.31
when sentence quashed.....	208.35

***Funerals***

application of regulations.....	210.20
burial at sea.....	210.24
cost of cremation.....	210.24
general expenses.....	210.21
outside Canada, expenses.....	210.25
provision of headstones.....	210.27
purchase of cemetery plots.....	210.23
special expenses.....	210.22
when arrangements made by relatives.....	210.26

***Grants***

bands —	
Active Force.....	210.33
Cadet Corps.....	Appx XXII
Reserve Force.....	Art. 30
libraries and reading rooms.....	210.34
officers' messes, Active Force.....	210.30 and 210.31
physical fitness equipment —	
Active Force.....	210.74
Reserve Force.....	210.75
private pilot's training.....	210.35
rehabilitation .....	210.395

***Gratuities***

on ocean passages.....	209.41
when travelling by rail.....	209.40

***Gratuity***

abatement of.....	206.23
service for fixed periods —	
calculation of.....	206.24
on completion of.....	206.22
prior to completion of.....	206.21

***Guards***

for protection of public funds.....	202.03
-------------------------------------	--------

***Headstones***

provision of.....	210.27
-------------------	--------

***Honorary Ranks***

officers holding.....	203.25
-----------------------	--------

***Hospital***

calculation of periods of forfeiture, personnel in.....	208.32
comforts, payment for.....	203.07
continuation of Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowances while in.....	205.05
continuation of Supplementary and Rent Allowances while in.....	205.43
issue of pay and allowances to men while in.....	203.10

***Imprisonment***

in civil gaol, cost of maintenance.....	208.10
---	--------

***Interim Allowance***

dependents of personnel deceased or missing —	
Active Force and Reserves on Continuous Army Duty.....	205.71
Reserves not on Continuous Army Duty.....	205.73

***Investigations***

secret, expenses incurred in .....	210.71
------------------------------------	--------

**Leases**

reimbursement for liability in respect to..... 205.09

**Leave**

advances of pay and allowances when proceeding on.....	203.03
allowances while on rehabilitation.....	205.06
continuation of Subsistence, Quarters, or Ration Allowances during.....	205.05
continuation of Supplementary and Rent Allowances during.....	205.43
entitlement to pay during.....	204.02

**Libraries**

grants to —	
reading rooms and libraries — Active Force.....	210.31
reference libraries —	
Canadian Officers' Training Corps.....	210.32
general conditions and rates.....	210.30

**Local Training**

Reserves —	
pay.....	204.04
restrictions of pay.....	204.05

**Loss**

personal property —	
advances pending settlement of claims.....	210.04
assignment of legal rights.....	210.07
compensation for —	
basis of.....	210.02
claims for.....	210.03
conditions governing.....	210.01
repayment on recovery of.....	210.06
special cases.....	210.05
public funds.....	203.04

**Maintenance**

payment of costs, persons committed to civil gaol..... 208.10

**Maintenance Allowance**

rates and conditions..... 205.28 and 205.29

**Marriage Allowance**

cessation.....	205.22
general conditions.....	205.20
liability for repayment of.....	205.22
rates.....	205.21
supporting assignments.....	207.03

**Married Quarters**

movement of effects when dependents ordered into or out of..... 209.88

**Meal Allowance**

Reserves..... 205.02

**Medical Officers**

employment of, Reserves..... 210.50

**Medical Practitioners**

civilian, fees and expenses.....	210.61 and Appx XXII Art. 25
----------------------------------	---------------------------------

**Men**

pay —	
commencement of .....	203.01
cessation of .....	203.02
progressive .....	204.01
rates of .....	204.30
vested right to, on promotion .....	204.32
while in hospital .....	203.10
supply of civilian clothing on release .....	205.52

**Messes**

advances to officers' and sergeants' .....	210.38
--	--------

**Missing Personnel**

Interim Allowance for dependents —	
Active Force and Reserves on Continuous Army Duty .....	205.71
Reserves not on Continuous Army Duty .....	205.73
Marriage Allowance .....	205.22
pay of .....	204.03
payments to dependents .....	205.70
Quarters Allowance .....	205.08
Rent Allowance .....	205.42 and 205.72
Ration Allowance .....	205.08
Responsibility Allowance .....	205.33
Risk Allowance .....	205.31
Separated Family's Allowance .....	205.27
Subsistence Allowance .....	205.08
Supplementary Allowance .....	205.42 and 205.72

**Movement of Dependents, Furniture, and Effects**

application of regulations .....	209.81
definitions .....	209.80
furniture and effects .....	209.84
Moving Allowance .....	209.85
personal baggage .....	209.87
personnel released for misconduct .....	209.845
reimbursement for interim lodgings and meals .....	209.86
transportation of dependents .....	209.82 and 209.825
travelling expenses of dependents .....	209.83
when ordered into or out of married quarters .....	209.88

<b>Northern Allowance .....</b>	205.40 and 205.405
---------------------------------	--------------------

**Nurses, Registered**

civilian, fees and expenses .....	210.61
-----------------------------------	--------

**Officer Cadets**

pay and allowances —	
Active Force .....	203.20
Reserves .....	203.21
tuition fees, books and instruments .....	210.80

**Officers**

calculation of pay, service for fixed periods .....	206.23
consolidated pay .....	204.20
deferred pay, rates of .....	206.20
deferred pay and gratuity on completion of service for fixed period .....	206.21
gratuity prior to completion of service for fixed period .....	206.22
holding honorary rank .....	203.25
Outfit Allowance .....	205.50

**Officers (Cont'd)**

pay —	
acting ranks.....	203.24
progressive.....	204.01
rates.....	204.21
when commissioned from warrant officer, class 1.....	204.22
Responsibility Allowance.....	205.32
Tropical Outfit Allowance.....	205.51

**Officers' Messes**

advances to.....	210.38
grants to, Active Force.....	210.37

**Outfit Allowance**

officers and warrant officers, class 1.....	205.50
---	--------

**Overpayments**

public funds.....	203.04
-------------------	--------

**Pay**

assignment of.....	207.01
deceased personnel, payment to dependents.....	205.70
Local Training — Reserves.....	204.04
men —	
rates.....	204.30
vested right to, on promotion.....	204.32
while in hospital.....	204.31
missing personnel, payment to dependents.....	205.70
officers —	
commissioned from warrant officer, class 1.....	204.22
rates.....	204.21
when in receipt of consolidated pay.....	204.20
personnel —	
deceased or missing.....	204.03
on leave.....	204.02
progressive.....	204.01
restrictions of, Camp and Local Training — Reserves.....	204.05

**Pay and Allowances**

acting ranks.....	203.24
advances.....	203.03
advances of, when forfeiture or deduction imposed.....	208.04
application of regulations respecting fines, forfeitures, and deductions.....	208.02
cessation.....	203.02
commencement.....	203.01
computation of, on daily or monthly basis.....	203.06
dates of payment.....	203.03
deductions—suspension from duty.....	208.43
deposit of, to personal bank accounts.....	203.03
entitlements —	
adjustment of.....	203.09
generally .....	203.01
when awaiting trial by service tribunal.....	208.06
forfeiture of —	
conditions governing.....	208.30
when no service rendered.....	208.31
honorary ranks.....	203.25
issue of.....	203.03
issue to dependents of personnel mentally or physically incapacitated.....	203.07
liquidation of deductions from.....	208.41

**Pay and Allowances (Cont'd)**

officer cadets —	
Active Force.....	203.20
Reserves.....	203.21
overpayments.....	203.04
pensioners.....	203.22
personnel attached or seconded.....	203.23
prisoners of war, internees, etc.....	203.29
prohibition of accumulation of credit balances.....	203.03
restoration of —	
by the Minister when forfeited.....	208.36
suspension from duty.....	208.43
when forfeited.....	208.30

**Paymasters**

duties and responsibilities.....	201.04
financial responsibilities.....	201.05
relationship to commanding officer.....	201.07
responsibility regarding debit and credit balances.....	201.08
responsibility regarding unit orders, part II.....	203.09
when unfit, incapacitated, or relieved of duties.....	201.06

**Pensions**

contributions under The Defence Services Pension Act, Part V.....	206.02
deductions under The Defence Services Pension Act, Parts I-IV.....	206.01

**Pensioners**

pay and allowances.....	203.22
-------------------------	--------

**Physical Fitness Equipment**

maintenance of, Cadet Corps.....	Appx XXII
	Art. 32
provision and maintenance of —	
Active Force.....	210.74
Reserve Force.....	210.75

**Physiological Tests—**

volunteers for.....	210.70
---------------------	--------

**Posting**

advances of pay and allowances on.....	203.03
--	--------

**Prisoners of war, internees, etc.**

entitlement to pay and allowances.....	203.29
--	--------

**Private Motor Cars and Motorcycles**

entitlements —	
when travelling for personal convenience by.....	209.25
when travelling in the public interest by.....	209.26
hire of private motor cars.....	209.27

**Progressive Pay**

conditions governing.....	204.01
---------------------------	--------

**Promotion**

men, vested right to pay on.....	204.32
----------------------------------	--------

**Public Funds**

cash accounts.....	202.01
custody.....	202.03
official bank accounts.....	202.02
overpayments and losses.....	203.04
requisitioning.....	202.04
safeguarding.....	202.03

<b>Quarters Allowance</b>	
during authorized absence .....	205.05
during rehabilitation leave .....	205.06
personnel deceased or missing .....	205.08
rates and conditions .....	205.01
when forfeiture or deduction imposed .....	208.05
when on leave .....	205.05
<b>Ration Allowance</b>	
during authorized absence .....	205.05
during rehabilitation leave .....	205.06
personnel deceased or missing .....	205.08
rates and conditions .....	205.01
when forfeiture or deduction imposed .....	208.05
when on leave .....	205.05
<b>Reading Rooms</b>	
grants to, Active Force .....	210.31
<b>Rehabilitation Grant</b>	
rates and conditions .....	210.395
<b>Rehabilitation Leave</b>	
allowances while on .....	205.06
<b>Reimbursement</b>	
rent or lease liability .....	205.09
<b>Release</b>	
allowances while on rehabilitation leave .....	205.06
cessation of pay and allowances on .....	203.02
supply of civilian clothing on .....	205.52
transportation on .....	209.70, 209.71 and 209.72
<b>Remission of Punishment</b>	
effect on forfeitures .....	208.34
<b>Rent</b>	
reimbursement in respect of liability for .....	205.09
<b>Rent Allowance</b>	
continuation of, during periods of authorized absence .....	205.43
definition .....	205.41
dependents of personnel deceased or missing .....	205.72
personnel —	
deceased or missing .....	205.42
serving outside Canada .....	205.41
<b>Reserve Force</b>	
grants —	
to bands .....	210.34
for private pilot's training .....	210.35
Organization Allowance .....	210.41
unit allowances, general conditions .....	210.40
<b>Reserves</b>	
Camp and Local Training, restrictions of pay for .....	204.05
chaplains and officiating clergymen .....	210.51
disability compensation .....	210.72
interim allowance .....	205.73
Meal Allowance .....	205.02
medical officers, employment of .....	210.50
pay —	
cessation .....	203.02
commencement .....	203.01
Local Training .....	204.04
officer cadets .....	203.21

**Reserves (Cont'd)**

rates —	
men.....	204.30
officers.....	204.21
restrictions governing.....	204.05
Separated Family's Allowance, when on Special Duty.....	205.25

**Responsibility Allowance**

conditions and rates.....	205.32
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.33

**Risk Allowance**

conditions and rates.....	205.30
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.31

**Royal Canadian Army Cadets**

application of regulations.....	Appx XXII
	Art. 1
army cadets — entitlement.....	" Art. 21
bands, grants to.....	" " 30
civilian instructors — entitlement.....	" " 20
Contingency Allowance.....	" " 31
definitions.....	" " 2
employment of civilian clergymen.....	" " 26
employment of civilian medical practitioners.....	" " 25
maintenance of physical fitness equipment.....	" " 32
signal bonus.....	" " 23
trades training bonus.....	" " 22

**Schools of Instruction**

expenses for, Active Force.....	210.79
---------------------------------	--------

**Seconded Personnel**

pay and allowances of.....	203.23
----------------------------	--------

**Separated Family's Allowance**

general conditions.....	205.24
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.27
rates.....	205.26
Reserves on Special Duty.....	205.25
when forfeiture imposed.....	205.275

**Special Allowances**

personnel serving in northern areas of Canada or in northern waters.....	205.40
--	--------

**Subsistence Allowance**

during authorized absence.....	205.05
during rehabilitation leave.....	205.06
personnel deceased or missing.....	205.08
rates and conditions.....	205.01
when forfeiture or deduction imposed.....	208.05
when on leave.....	205.05

**Supplementary Allowance**

continuation of, during periods of authorized absence.....	205.43
definition of.....	205.41
dependents of personnel deceased or missing.....	205.72
personnel —	
deceased or missing.....	205.42
serving outside Canada.....	205.41

**Supporting Assignments**

continuation of, when pay and allowances forfeited.....	208.071
rates and conditions.....	207.03

**Suspension of Punishment**

effect on forfeitures.....	208.34
----------------------------	--------

**Tests**

physiological tests, compensation for.....	210.70
--	--------

**Training Allowance**

Canadian Officers' Training Corps.....	210.44
Reserve Force.....	210.43

**Training Centres**

expenses for, Active Force.....	210.79
---------------------------------	--------

**Transportation**

expenses, recovered absentees and deserters, deductions for.....	208.40
--	--------

**Transportation and Travelling Entitlements**

(See also *Movement of Dependents, Furniture, and Effects*)

## Active Force —

on release, other than for misconduct.....	209.70
on release for misconduct.....	209.72

## applicants for enrolment —

definitions governing.....	209.60
entitlements.....	209.61

## authorization of special rates by the Minister.....

209.34

## baggage —

dependents.....	209.87
excess.....	209.32
transfer of.....	209.33

## by private motor car or motorcycle —

for personal convenience.....	209.25
in the public interest.....	209.26

## claims for.....

209.03

## classes of accommodation and transportation.....

209.22

## compassionate leave.....

209.51

## dependents —

application of regulations.....	209.81
definitions.....	209.80

furniture and effects.....	209.84
----------------------------	--------

moving allowance.....	209.85
-----------------------	--------

personal baggage.....	209.87
-----------------------	--------

reimbursement for interim lodging and meals.....	209.86
--	--------

transportation of.....	209.82 and 209.825
------------------------	--------------------

travelling expenses.....	209.83
--------------------------	--------

when ordered into or out of married quarters.....	209.88
---	--------

definitions.....	209.01
------------------	--------

## ferry tolls.....

209.43

## furniture and effects.....

209.84

## gratuities —

on ocean passages.....	209.41
------------------------	--------

when travelling by rail.....	209.40
------------------------------	--------

## hire of private motor cars.....

209.27

## leave —

on enrolment, without pay and allowances.....	209.63
---	--------

when proceeding to home, with pay and allowances.....	209.50 and 209.52
---	-------------------

**Transportation and Travelling Entitlements (Cont'd)**(See also *Movement of Dependents, Furniture, and Effects*)

meal tickets.....	209.21
miscellaneous tolls and charges.....	209.43
moving allowance.....	209.85
recovered absentees and deserters.....	208.40
Reserves, on termination of Continuous Army Duty.....	209.71
reimbursement for interim lodgings and meals.....	209.86
shipment of —	
excess baggage.....	209.32
personal baggage of dependents.....	209.87
taxi fares.....	209.42
telephone and telegraph charges.....	209.43
transfer of baggage.....	209.33
transport warrants.....	209.20
travelling allowances and expenses —	
daily rates and conditions.....	209.30
periods of less than twenty-four hours.....	209.31
unpaid acting ranks.....	209.02

**Transport Warrants**

general conditions.....	209.20
-------------------------	--------

**Tropical Outfit Allowance**

rates and conditions.....	205.51
---------------------------	--------

**Underclothing Allowance—Females**

rates and conditions.....	205.505
---------------------------	---------

**Volunteers**

for physiological tests.....	210.70
------------------------------	--------

**Warrant Officer, Class 1**

Outfit Allowance.....	205.50
Tropical Outfit Allowance.....	205.51

**Witnesses**

civilian, fees and expenses.....	210.60
----------------------------------	--------

1. 001	.....	.....
1. 002	.....	.....
1. 003	.....	.....
1. 004	.....	.....
1. 005	.....	.....
1. 006	.....	.....
1. 007	.....	.....
1. 008	.....	.....
1. 009	.....	.....
1. 010	.....	.....
1. 011	.....	.....
1. 012	.....	.....
1. 013	.....	.....
1. 014	.....	.....
1. 015	.....	.....
1. 016	.....	.....
1. 017	.....	.....
1. 018	.....	.....
1. 019	.....	.....
1. 020	.....	.....
1. 021	.....	.....
1. 022	.....	.....
1. 023	.....	.....
1. 024	.....	.....
1. 025	.....	.....
1. 026	.....	.....
1. 027	.....	.....
1. 028	.....	.....
1. 029	.....	.....
1. 030	.....	.....
1. 031	.....	.....
1. 032	.....	.....
1. 033	.....	.....
1. 034	.....	.....
1. 035	.....	.....
1. 036	.....	.....
1. 037	.....	.....
1. 038	.....	.....
1. 039	.....	.....
1. 040	.....	.....
1. 041	.....	.....
1. 042	.....	.....
1. 043	.....	.....
1. 044	.....	.....
1. 045	.....	.....
1. 046	.....	.....
1. 047	.....	.....
1. 048	.....	.....
1. 049	.....	.....
1. 050	.....	.....
1. 051	.....	.....
1. 052	.....	.....
1. 053	.....	.....
1. 054	.....	.....
1. 055	.....	.....
1. 056	.....	.....
1. 057	.....	.....
1. 058	.....	.....
1. 059	.....	.....
1. 060	.....	.....
1. 061	.....	.....
1. 062	.....	.....
1. 063	.....	.....
1. 064	.....	.....
1. 065	.....	.....
1. 066	.....	.....
1. 067	.....	.....
1. 068	.....	.....
1. 069	.....	.....
1. 070	.....	.....
1. 071	.....	.....
1. 072	.....	.....
1. 073	.....	.....
1. 074	.....	.....
1. 075	.....	.....
1. 076	.....	.....
1. 077	.....	.....
1. 078	.....	.....
1. 079	.....	.....
1. 080	.....	.....
1. 081	.....	.....
1. 082	.....	.....
1. 083	.....	.....
1. 084	.....	.....
1. 085	.....	.....
1. 086	.....	.....
1. 087	.....	.....
1. 088	.....	.....
1. 089	.....	.....
1. 090	.....	.....
1. 091	.....	.....
1. 092	.....	.....
1. 093	.....	.....
1. 094	.....	.....
1. 095	.....	.....
1. 096	.....	.....
1. 097	.....	.....
1. 098	.....	.....
1. 099	.....	.....
1. 100	.....	.....
1. 101	.....	.....
1. 102	.....	.....
1. 103	.....	.....
1. 104	.....	.....
1. 105	.....	.....
1. 106	.....	.....
1. 107	.....	.....
1. 108	.....	.....
1. 109	.....	.....
1. 110	.....	.....
1. 111	.....	.....
1. 112	.....	.....
1. 113	.....	.....
1. 114	.....	.....
1. 115	.....	.....
1. 116	.....	.....
1. 117	.....	.....
1. 118	.....	.....
1. 119	.....	.....
1. 120	.....	.....
1. 121	.....	.....
1. 122	.....	.....
1. 123	.....	.....
1. 124	.....	.....
1. 125	.....	.....
1. 126	.....	.....
1. 127	.....	.....
1. 128	.....	.....
1. 129	.....	.....
1. 130	.....	.....
1. 131	.....	.....
1. 132	.....	.....
1. 133	.....	.....
1. 134	.....	.....
1. 135	.....	.....
1. 136	.....	.....
1. 137	.....	.....
1. 138	.....	.....
1. 139	.....	.....
1. 140	.....	.....
1. 141	.....	.....
1. 142	.....	.....
1. 143	.....	.....
1. 144	.....	.....
1. 145	.....	.....
1. 146	.....	.....
1. 147	.....	.....
1. 148	.....	.....
1. 149	.....	.....
1. 150	.....	.....
1. 151	.....	.....
1. 152	.....	.....
1. 153	.....	.....
1. 154	.....	.....
1. 155	.....	.....
1. 156	.....	.....
1. 157	.....	.....
1. 158	.....	.....
1. 159	.....	.....
1. 160	.....	.....
1. 161	.....	.....
1. 162	.....	.....
1. 163	.....	.....
1. 164	.....	.....
1. 165	.....	.....
1. 166	.....	.....
1. 167	.....	.....
1. 168	.....	.....
1. 169	.....	.....
1. 170	.....	.....
1. 171	.....	.....
1. 172	.....	.....
1. 173	.....	.....
1. 174	.....	.....
1. 175	.....	.....
1. 176	.....	.....
1. 177	.....	.....
1. 178	.....	.....
1. 179	.....	.....
1. 180	.....	.....
1. 181	.....	.....
1. 182	.....	.....
1. 183	.....	.....
1. 184	.....	.....
1. 185	.....	.....
1. 186	.....	.....
1. 187	.....	.....
1. 188	.....	.....
1. 189	.....	.....
1. 190	.....	.....
1. 191	.....	.....
1. 192	.....	.....
1. 193	.....	.....
1. 194	.....	.....
1. 195	.....	.....
1. 196	.....	.....
1. 197	.....	.....
1. 198	.....	.....
1. 199	.....	.....
1. 200	.....	.....
1. 201	.....	.....
1. 202	.....	.....
1. 203	.....	.....
1. 204	.....	.....
1. 205	.....	.....
1. 206	.....	.....
1. 207	.....	.....
1. 208	.....	.....
1. 209	.....	.....
1. 210	.....	.....
1. 211	.....	.....
1. 212	.....	.....
1. 213	.....	.....
1. 214	.....	.....
1. 215	.....	.....
1. 216	.....	.....
1. 217	.....	.....
1. 218	.....	.....
1. 219	.....	.....
1. 220	.....	.....
1. 221	.....	.....
1. 222	.....	.....
1. 223	.....	.....
1. 224	.....	.....
1. 225	.....	.....
1. 226	.....	.....
1. 227	.....	.....
1. 228	.....	.....
1. 229	.....	.....
1. 230	.....	.....
1. 231	.....	.....
1. 232	.....	.....
1. 233	.....	.....
1. 234	.....	.....
1. 235	.....	.....
1. 236	.....	.....
1. 237	.....	.....
1. 238	.....	.....
1. 239	.....	.....
1. 240	.....	.....
1. 241	.....	.....
1. 242	.....	.....
1. 243	.....	.....
1. 244	.....	.....
1. 245	.....	.....
1. 246	.....	.....
1. 247	.....	.....
1. 248	.....	.....
1. 249	.....	.....
1. 250	.....	.....
1. 251	.....	.....
1. 252	.....	.....
1. 253	.....	.....
1. 254	.....	.....
1. 255	.....	.....
1. 256	.....	.....
1. 257	.....	.....
1. 258	.....	.....
1. 259	.....	.....
1. 260	.....	.....
1. 261	.....	.....
1. 262	.....	.....
1. 263	.....	.....
1. 264	.....	.....
1. 265	.....	.....
1. 266	.....	.....
1. 267	.....	.....
1. 268	.....	.....
1. 269	.....	.....
1. 270	.....	.....
1. 271	.....	.....
1. 272	.....	.....
1. 273	.....	.....
1. 274	.....	.....
1. 275	.....	.....
1. 276	.....	.....
1. 277	.....	.....
1. 278	.....	.....
1. 279	.....	.....
1. 280	.....	.....
1. 281	.....	.....
1. 282	.....	.....
1. 283	.....	.....
1. 284	.....	.....
1. 285	.....	.....
1. 286	.....	.....
1. 287	.....	.....
1. 288	.....	.....
1. 289	.....	.....
1. 290	.....	.....
1. 291	.....	.....
1. 292	.....	.....
1. 293	.....	.....
1. 294	.....	.....
1. 295	.....	.....
1. 296	.....	.....
1. 297	.....	.....
1. 298	.....	.....
1. 299	.....	.....
1. 300	.....	.....
1. 301	.....	.....
1. 302	.....	.....
1. 303	.....	.....
1. 304	.....	.....
1. 305	.....	.....
1. 306	.....	.....
1. 307	.....	.....
1. 308	.....	.....
1. 309	.....	.....
1. 310	.....	.....
1. 311	.....	.....
1. 312	.....	.....
1. 313	.....	.....
1. 314	.....	.....
1. 315	.....	.....
1. 316	.....	.....
1. 317	.....	.....
1. 318	.....	.....
1. 319	.....	.....
1. 320	.....	.....
1. 321	.....	.....
1. 322	.....	.....
1. 323	.....	.....
1. 324	.....	.....
1. 325	.....	.....
1. 326	.....	.....
1. 327	.....	.....
1. 328	.....	.....
1. 329	.....	.....
1. 330	.....	.....
1. 331	.....	.....
1. 332	.....	.....
1. 333	.....	.....
1. 334	.....	.....
1. 335	.....	.....
1. 336	.....	.....
1. 337	.....	.....
1. 338	.....	.....
1. 339	.....	.....
1. 340	.....	.....
1. 341	.....	.....
1. 342	.....	.....
1. 343	.....	.....
1. 344	.....	.....
1. 345	.....	.....
1. 346	.....	.....
1. 347	.....	.....
1. 348	.....	.....
1. 349	.....	.....
1. 350	.....	.....
1. 351	.....	.....
1. 352	.....	.....
1. 353	.....	.....
1. 354	.....	.....
1. 355	.....	.....
1. 356	.....	.....
1. 357	.....	.....
1. 358	.....	.....
1. 359	.....	.....
1. 360	.....	.....
1. 361	.....	.....
1. 362	.....	.....
1. 363	.....	.....
1. 364	.....	.....
1. 365	.....	.....
1. 366	.....	.....
1. 367	.....	.....
1. 368	.....	.....
1. 369	.....	.....
1. 370	.....	.....
1. 371	.....	.....
1. 372	.....	.....
1. 373	.....	.....
1. 374	.....	.....
1. 375	.....	.....
1. 376	.....	.....
1. 377	.....	.....
1. 378	.....	.....
1. 379	.....	.....
1. 380	.....	.....
1. 381	.....	.....
1. 382	.....	.....
1. 383	.....	.....
1. 384	.....	.....
1. 385	.....	.....
1. 386	.....	.....
1. 387	.....	.....
1. 388	.....	.....
1. 389	.....	.....
1. 390	.....	.....
1. 391	.....	.....
1. 392	.....	.....
1. 393	.....	.....
1. 394	.....	.....
1. 395	.....	.....
1. 396	.....	.....
1.		



